Algebra: Chapter 0 - Aluffi

Conan Pickford <pickfordconan@gmail.com>

October 2023

I - Categories

1.3 - Categories

1. Let C be a category. Consider the structure C^{op} with $obj(C^{op}) := obj(C)$ and for objects A, B of C^{op} , we have that $\operatorname{Hom}_{C^{op}}(A,B) := \operatorname{Hom}_{C}(B,A)$. For objects A, B, C of C and $f \in \operatorname{Hom}_{C^{op}}(A,B)$ and $g \in \operatorname{Hom}_{C^{op}}(B,C)$, define the composition law $\circ_{C^{op}}$ by $g \circ_{C^{op}} f := f \circ_{C} g \in \operatorname{Hom}_{C}(C,A) = \operatorname{Hom}_{C^{op}}(A,C)$. Let A, B, C, D be objects in C^{op} . Let $f \in \operatorname{Hom}_{C^{op}}(A,B), g \in \operatorname{Hom}_{C^{op}}(B,C)$ and $h \in \operatorname{Hom}_{C^{op}}(C,D)$. Then, $(h \circ_{C^{op}} g) \circ_{C^{op}} f = f \circ_{C} (g \circ_{C} h) = (f \circ_{C} g) \circ_{C} h = h \circ_{C^{op}} (g \circ_{C^{op}} f)$ as \circ_{C} is an associative operation. Hence, $\circ_{C^{op}}$ is associative. For each object $A \circ_{C^{op}} f = f \circ_{C^{op}} f =$

2. Let A be a finite set such that $|A| = n \in \mathbb{N}$. We have that $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Set}}(A, B)$ is the set of all functions from A to B, in which there are $|B|^{|A|}$ of them. Then, $|\operatorname{End}_{\mathsf{Set}}(A)| = |\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Set}}(A, A)| = |A|^{|A|} = n^n$.

3. Let S be a set and \sim a relation on S such that \sim is reflexive and transitive. Let S be the category with $\operatorname{obj}(S) = S$ and morphisms as if $a, b \in S$, then $\operatorname{Hom}_S(a, b)$ be the set consisting of $(a, b) \in S \times S$ if $a \sim b$ and let $\operatorname{Hom}(a, b) = \emptyset$ otherwise. Define the compisition law \circ_S by if $f \in \operatorname{Hom}_S(a, b)$ and $g \in \operatorname{Hom}_S(b, c)$, then $g \circ_S f = (a, c) \in \operatorname{Hom}_S(a, c)$. For each object a of S, let $1_a = (a, a)$. Let $f \in \operatorname{Hom}_S(a, b)$, we have that $f \circ_S 1_a = (a, b) \circ_S (a, a) = (a, b) = f$ and $f \circ_S 1_b = (a, b) \circ_S (b, b) = (a, b) = f$. Hence, $(a, a) \in \operatorname{Hom}_S(a, a)$ is the identity morphism on a.

4. As < is not reflexive, we cannot define a category on the set \mathbb{Z} in the style of the previous exercise.

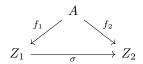
5. Let S be a set and define a relation on $\mathcal{P}(S)$ by $A \sim B$ if and only if $A \subseteq B$. We have that \sim is reflexive and transitive. We define a category on $\mathcal{P}(S)$ in the style of (3).

6.

7. Let C be a category. Let A be an onject in C. Consider the structure C^A where $obj(C^A)$ are all morphisms from A to any object of C; thus, an object of C^A is a morphism $f \in Hom_{\mathbb{C}}(A, \mathbb{Z})$ for some object \mathbb{Z} of C. Let f_1, f_2 be objects of C^A , that is, two arrows,

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
A & & A \\
f_1 \downarrow & & \downarrow f_2 \\
Z_1 & & Z_2
\end{array}$$

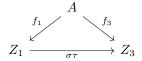
Define morphisms $f_1 \to f_2$ to be commutative diagrams



That is, morphisms $f \to g$ correspond precisely to those morphisms $\sigma: Z_1 \to Z_2$ in C such that $\sigma f = g$. For $f \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}^A}(f_1, f_2)$ and $g \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}^A}(f_2, f_3)$, thats is, the commutative diagrams



respectively, define the composition \circ_{C^A} by $g \circ_{\mathsf{C}^A} f$ is the commutative diagram



For $f \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}^A}(f_1, f_2)$, let $1_{f_1} \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}^A}(f_1, f_1)$ and $1_{f_2} \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}^A}(f_2, f_2)$ be the commutative diagrams



respectively. We have that $f \circ_{\mathsf{C}^A} 1_{f_1} = f$ and $1_{f_2} \circ_{\mathsf{C}^A} f = f$. Finally, we also note that associativity holds as \circ_{C} is associative in C . Therefore, C^A is a category.

8. Let Set_{∞} be a structure such that $\mathsf{obj}(\mathsf{Set}_{\infty})$ are infinite sets and for $A, B \in \mathsf{obj}(\mathsf{Set}_{\infty})$, we have that $\mathsf{Hom}_{\mathsf{Set}_{\infty}}(A,B)$ are the set functions from A to B. Define the composition law $\circ_{\mathsf{Set}_{\infty}}$ as function composition. Thus, $\circ_{\mathsf{Set}_{\infty}}$ is an associative operation. For $f \in \mathsf{Hom}_{\mathsf{Set}_{\infty}}(A,B)$ define 1_A to be the identity function on A. Then, $f \circ_{\mathsf{Set}_{\infty}} 1_A = f$ and $1_B \circ_{\mathsf{Set}_{\infty}} f = f$. Therefore, Set_{∞} is a category. We have that Set_{∞} is a subcategory of Set as $\mathsf{obj}(\mathsf{Set}_{\infty}) \subseteq \mathsf{obj}(\mathsf{Set})$ and $\mathsf{Hom}_{\mathsf{Set}_{\infty}}(A,B) \subseteq \mathsf{Hom}_{\mathsf{Set}}(A,B)$ for all objects $A,B \in \mathsf{obj}(\mathsf{Set}_{\infty})$. In fact, $\mathsf{Hom}_{\mathsf{Set}_{\infty}}(A,B) = \mathsf{Hom}_{\mathsf{Set}}(A,B)$ as both are classes of all set functions from A to B. It follows that Set_{∞} is a full subcategory of Set .

9.

10.

11.

1.4 - Morphisms

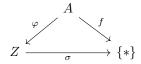
- **2.** Let S be a set and \sim be an equivalence relation on S. Define a category C such that $\mathsf{obj}(\mathsf{C}) = S$ and for objects A, B of C , define $\mathsf{Hom}_\mathsf{C}(A, B) = (A, B)$ if $A \sim B$ and $\mathsf{Hom}_\mathsf{C}(A, B) = \emptyset$ otherwise. Define the composition law as before. Let $f \in \mathsf{Hom}_\mathsf{C}(A, B)$. As $\mathsf{Hom}_\mathsf{C}(A, B)$ is non-empty, we have that $A \sim B$ and so $B \sim A$ as \sim is symmetric. There then exists a $g \in \mathsf{Hom}_\mathsf{C}(B, A)$ where g = (B, A). We have that $gf = (a, a) = 1_A \in \mathsf{End}_\mathsf{C}(A)$ and $fg = (b, b) = 1_B \in \mathsf{End}_\mathsf{C}(B)$. Therefore, f is an isomorphism. As f was arbitrary, it follows that C is a groupoid.
- 3. Let A, B be objects of a category C and let $f \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{C}}(A, B)$ be a morphism such that f has a right inverse. Thus, there exists a $g \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{C}}(B, A)$ such that $fg = 1_B$ where $1_B \in \operatorname{End}_{\mathbb{C}}(B)$ is the identity morphism on B. Let Z be an object of C and $\beta', \beta'' \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{C}}(B, Z)$ be morphisms from B to Z such that $\beta'f = \beta''f$. Then, $\beta' = \beta'1_B = \beta'(fg) = (\beta''f)g = (\beta''f)g = \beta''(fg) = \beta''1_B = \beta''$. Therefore, $\beta' = \beta''$ and so f is an epimorphism. The converse is not true, however. Let C be a category such that $\operatorname{obj}(C) = \mathbb{Z}$ and for each pair of objects A, B of C, we have $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{C}}(A, B) = (A, B) \in \mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}$ if $A \leq B$ and $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{C}}(A, B) = \operatorname{otherwise}$. Let $f = (0, 1) \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{C}}(0, 1)$. Let Z be an object of C and let $\beta', \beta'' \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{C}}(1, Z)$ such that $\beta' \circ f = \beta'' \circ f$. We have that $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{C}}(1, Z)$ is non-empty and will contain only one element, namely, $(1, Z) \in \mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}$. Then, $\beta' = \beta'' = (1, Z)$. Therefore, f is an epimorphism. Suppose there exists a $g \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{C}}(1, 0)$, then we have that $1 \leq 0$. This is ofcourse ridiculous, hence, g cannot exist. There cannot possibly exist a right inverse of f.

4. Let C be a category. Let $f \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(A,B), g \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(B,C)$ be monomorphisms. Let $gf \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(A,C)$ be their composition. Let Z be an object of C and $\alpha, \alpha' \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(Z,A)$ such that $gf\alpha = gf\alpha'$. We have that $f\alpha, f\alpha' \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(Z,B)$ and since g is a monomorphism, we have that $f\alpha = f\alpha'$. As f is a monomorphism, we have that $\alpha = \alpha'$. Therefore, gf is a monomorphism. Consider the structure C_{mono} where $\mathsf{obj}(\mathsf{C}_{mono}) = \mathsf{obj}(\mathsf{C})$ and for objects A, B of C_{mono} , let $\mathsf{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}}(A,B)$ be the monomorphisms of $\mathsf{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(A,B)$. For $f \in \mathsf{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}}(A,B), g \in \mathsf{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}}(B,C)$, define their composition $g \circ_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}} f = g \circ_{\mathsf{C}} f \in \mathsf{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}}(A,C)$. We have that $\circ_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}}$ is associative as \circ_{C} is associative. For object A of C_{mono} , let $1_A \in \mathsf{End}_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}}(A)$ be the identity morphism of A in C . We verify that 1_A is a monomorphism. Let Z be an object in C_{mono} and $\alpha, \alpha' \in \mathsf{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}}(Z,A)$ such that $1_A \circ_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}} \alpha = 1_A \circ_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}} \alpha'$. Then, $1_A \circ_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}} \alpha = 1_A \circ_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}} \alpha' \Longrightarrow 1_A \circ_{\mathsf{C}} \alpha = 1_A \circ_{\mathsf{C}} \alpha' \Longrightarrow \alpha = \alpha'$ as $1_A \in \mathsf{End}_{\mathsf{C}}(A)$ is the identity morphism. Hence, 1_A is a monomorphism. Therefore, $1_A \in \mathsf{End}_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}}(A)$. Let $f \in \mathsf{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}}(A,B)$. Then, $f \circ_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}} 1_A = f \circ_{\mathsf{C}} 1_A = f$ and $1_B \circ_{\mathsf{C}_{mono}} f = 1_B \circ_{\mathsf{C}} f = f$. Therefore, the identity morphisms are identities with respect to composition in C_{mono} . It follows that C_{mono} is a category and is a subcategory of C .

5.

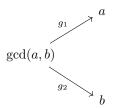
1.5 - Universal Properties

- 1. Let C be a category and C^{op} be its opposite category. Let F be a final object of C. We have that F is an object of C^{op} . Let A be an object of C^{op} . Then, $\operatorname{Hom}_{C^{op}}(F,A) = \operatorname{Hom}_{C}(A,F)$ is singleton as F is final in C. Therefore, F is initial in C^{op} .
- 2. Let \emptyset be the empty set in the category Set. For all objects A of Set, we have that there is exactly one set function from \emptyset to A, namely, the empty graph. Therefore, $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Set}}(\emptyset, A)$ is a singleton for all objects A. Thus, \emptyset is initial in Set. Suppose there exists an object I of Set such that I is non-empty and I is an initial object. As I is an initial object, we have that $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Set}}(I,A)$ is singleton for all objects A. However, $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Set}}(I,\emptyset)$ is empty as I is non-empty. Hence, I cannot possibly be initial in Set. It follows that \emptyset is the unique initial object of Set.
- **3.** Let C be a category and let F, F' be final objects of C. Let $f \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(F, F')$ and $g \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(F', F)$. We note $f \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(F, F')$ is unique and $g \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(F', F)$ is unique as F, F' are final objects. We have that $gf \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(F, F)$ and $1_F \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(F, F)$, thus, $gf = 1_F$ as F is final and so $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(F, F)$ is a singleton. Similarly, $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(F', F') \ni fg = 1_{F'}$. It follows that f and g are isomorphisms and F is isomorphic to F'.
- **4.** Let Set* be the category of pointed sets. Let $f: \{*\} \to S$ be an object of Set* such that S is singleton. Let $g: \{*\} \to A$ be an object of Set*. We have that a morphism $f \to g$ would correspond to a set function $\sigma: S \to A$ such that $\sigma f = g$. We have that there exists only one choice of σ , namely, the map $\alpha \mapsto g(*)$ where $\alpha \in S$. Thus, $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Set}^*}(f,g)$ is singleton. Similarly, a morphism $g \to f$ corresponds to a set function $\tau: A \to S$ such that $\tau g = f$ and there exists only one possible choice of τ , namely, the constant function. Hence, $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Set}^*}(g,f)$ is singleton. We have that f is an initial and final object of Set^* .
- **5.** Let \sim be an equivalence relation defined on a set A. Let C be a category where $\mathsf{obj}(\mathsf{C})$ is the class of set functions $\varphi:A\to Z$ where Z is a set and for $a,a'\in A$, if $a\sim a'$, then $\varphi(a)=\varphi(a')$. For f,g objects of C , let a morphism $f\to g$ correspond to a set function σ such that $\sigma f=g$. Let $\varphi:A\to Z$ be an object of C and let $f:A\to \{*\}$ be an object such that $\{*\}$ is singleton. In the commutative diagram

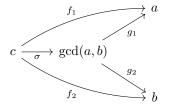


there is only one possibility for $\sigma: Z \to \{*\}$. Therefore, $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(\varphi, f)$ is singleton. It follows that f is a final object in C .

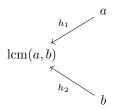
6. Let C be the category corresponding to endowing \mathbb{Z}^+ with the relation \sim where $a \sim a'$ if $a \mid a'$. Let a, b be objects in C. Let (g_1, g_2) be the object in $C_{a,b}$ corresponding to the diagram



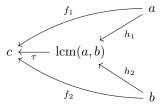
Let (f_1, f_2) be an object in $C_{a,b}$. We have that a morphism $(f_1, f_2) \to (g_1, g_2)$ corresponds to a commutative diagram



As there is a morphism $c \to a$ and a morphism $c \to b$ in C, we have that $c \mid a$ and $c \mid b$. Hence, $c \mid \gcd(a,b)$ by definition. It follows that $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}}(c,\gcd(a,b))$ is non-empty and is then singleton. Therefore, there is a unique σ which makes the above diagram commute. Hence, $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{C}_{a,b}}((f_1,f_2),(g_1,g_2))$ is singleton and so (g_1,g_2) is a final object of $\mathsf{C}_{a,b}$. Let (h_1,h_2) be the object in $\mathsf{C}^{a,b}$ corresponding to the diagram



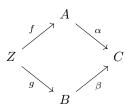
Let (f_1, f_2) be an object in $C^{a,b}$. We have that a morphism $(f_1, f_2) \to (h_1, h_2)$ corresponds to a commutative diagram



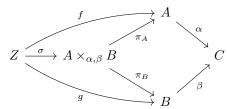
As there is a morphism $a \to c$ and a morphism $b \to c$ in C, we have that $a \mid c$ and $b \mid c$. Hence, $lcm(a,b) \mid c$. It follows that $Hom_{\mathsf{C}}(lcm(a,b),c)$ is non-empty and is then singleton. Therefore, there is a unique τ which makes the above diagram commute. Hence, $Hom_{\mathsf{C}^{a,b}}((f_1,f_2),(h_1,h_2))$ is singleton and so (h_1,h_2) is a final object of $\mathsf{C}^{a,b}$. We can conclude that C has products and coproducts.

- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

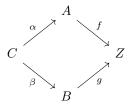
12. Not Done Let $\alpha: A \to C$ and $\beta: B \to C$ be morphisms in Set. Let $A \times_{\alpha,\beta} B$ be the subset of $A \times B$ defined by $A \times_{\alpha,\beta} B = \{(x,y) \mid \alpha(x) = \beta(y)\}$. Let



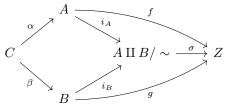
be a morphism in $\mathsf{Set}_{\alpha,\beta}$. We have that the following diagram is commutative as a morphism $(Z,f,g) \to (A \times_{\alpha,\beta} B, \pi_A, \pi_B)$ in $\mathsf{Set}_{\alpha,\beta}$



As the diagram is commutative, $f = \pi_A \sigma$ and $g = \pi_B \sigma$, hence, $\sigma(z) = (f(z), g(z))$ for all $z \in Z$. Thus, σ is unique. We also have that σ is well-defined as for each $z \in Z$, we have that $(\alpha f)(z) = (\beta g)(z)$, so $(f(z), g(z)) \in A \times_{\alpha,\beta} B$. It follows that $(A \times_{\alpha,\beta} B, \pi_A, \pi_B)$ is final in $\mathsf{Set}_{\alpha,\beta}$, thus, Set has fibered products. Similarly, let $\alpha : C \to A, \beta : C \to B$ be morphisms in Set . Let \sim be an equivalence relation defined on $A \coprod B$ generated by the set of $(0, \alpha(x)) \sim (1, \beta(x))$ for all $x \in C$. Let



be a morphism in Set. We have that the following diagram is commutative as a morphism $(A \coprod B/\sim, i_A, i_B) \to (Z, f, g)$



where $i_A:A\to A\amalg B/\sim$ is defined by $i_A(a)=[(0,a)]_{\sim}$ and $i_A:B\to A\amalg B/\sim$ is defined by $i_B(b)=[(1,b)]_{\sim}$.

II - Groups, first encounter

2.1 - Definition of Group

1.

2.

3. Let G be a group and $h, g \in G$. We have that $(hg)(g^{-1}h^{-1}) = hgg^{-1}h^{-1} = he_Gh^{-1} = hh^{-1} = e_G$. Therefore, $(hg)^{-1} = g^{-1}h^{-1}$.

4. Let G be a group such that for each $g \in G$, we have that $g^2 = e_G$. Let $x, y \in G$, we have that $x^2 = e_G$ and $y^2 = e_G$. Then, $x^2y^2 = e_G$. We also have that $xy \in G$ and so $xyxy = (xy)^2 = e_G$. Hence, $x^2y^2 = xyxy$. By left and right cancellation, it follows that xy = yx. Therefore, G is abelian.

5. Let G be a group such that there exists x, y, z such that xz = yz. By right cancellation, we must have that x = y. Hence, in a groups multiplication table, every column and every row must contain all the elements of the group exactly once.

6.

- 7. Let $g \in G$ be an element of finite order and let $N \in \mathbb{Z}$. Suppose that $g^N = e$. By Lemma 1.10, we have that $|g| \mid N$. For the converse, suppose that $|g| \mid N$. Then, N = k|g| for some $k \in \mathbb{N}$. We have that $g^N = g^{k|g|} = (g^{|g|})^k = e^k = e$.
- 8. Let G be a finite abelian group with exactly one element $f \in G$ of order 2. For each non-trivial g with $g \neq f$, we have that g has a unique inverse in G that is not itself. If g was self inverse, then g has order 2, which is not possible. Hence, $\prod_{g \in G} g = f$.
- **9.** Let G ve a finite group of order n with m elements of order 2. We must have that n-m-1 is even as this number represents the number of elements in G that are not self inverse. As every inverse of $g \in G$ is unique for those n-m-1 elements, we must have that n-m-1 is even as for every g, there is a unique element $g^{-1} \in G$ that is also not of order 2. Hence, n-m is odd. We deduce that if n is even, then, as n-m is odd, we must have that G necessarily contains an element of order 2 as $m \ge 1$.

10.

11. Let G be a group and $g, h \in G$. Suppose g has order n and hgh^{-1} has order m. We have that $(hgh^{-1})^n = hg^nh^{-1} = heh^{-1} = hh^{-1} = e$, hence, n is a multiple of m. We have that $e = (hgh^{-1})^m = hg^mh^{-1} \implies g^m = e$. Thus, m is a multiple of n. It follows that m = n. Therefore, $|gh| = |h(gh)h^{-1}| = |hghh^{-1}| = |hge| = |hg|$.

12.

- **13.** Let $G = \mathbb{Z}_8$ and $g = h = [4] \in G$. Note that G is abelian. We have that |gh| = |[4] + [4]| = |[8]| = |[0]| = 1, however, |g| = |h| = |[4]| = 2. We have |gh| = 1 and lcm(|g|, |h|) = 2.
- **14.** Let G be a group and let $g, h \in G$ such that gh = hg and $\gcd(|g|, |h|) = 1$. By Proposition 1.14, we have that |gh| divides |g||h|. We have that $e = (gh)^{|gh||h|} = g^{|gh||h|} h^{|gh||h|} = g^{|gh||h|}$. Hence, |g| divides |gh||h|. As $\gcd(|g|, |h|) = 1$, we have that |g| divides |gh|. Similarly, $e = (gh)^{|gh||g|} = h^{|gh||g|}$ and so |h| divides |gh|. It follows that |g||h| divides |gh|. Therefore, |gh| = |g||h|.
- 15. Let G be an abelian group and let $g \in G$ be an element of G with maximal finite order. Let $h \in H$ have finite order and suppose, for contradiction, |h| does not divide |g|. There is then a prime p such that $|g| = p^m r$ and $|h| = p^n s$ with r, s coprime to p and m < n. We have that the element g^{p^m} has order r and the element h^s has order p^n . As $\gcd(r, p) = 1$, we have that $\gcd(|g^{p^m}|, |h^s|) = 1$. By the previous exercise, $|g^{p^m}h^s| = |g^{p^m}||h^s| = rp^n > rp^m = |g|$, which contradicts the assumption that g has maximal finite order. Therefore, |h| must divide |g|.

2.2 - Examples of Groups

1.

- **2.** Let $d \le n \in \mathbb{N}$. Let $\sigma_d \in S_n$ be a permutation such that $\sigma(i) = i + 1$ for all i < d, $\sigma(i) = i$ for all i > d and $\sigma(d) = 1$. We have that $\sigma_d \in S_n$ is of order d.
- **3.** Let $d \in \mathbb{N}$. Let $\sigma_d \in S_{\mathbb{N}}$ be a permutation such that $\sigma(i) = i+1$ for all i < d, $\sigma(i) = i$ for all i > d and $\sigma(d) = 1$. We have that $\sigma_d \in S_n$ is of order d.

4.

- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9. Let $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ and consider the relation on \mathbb{Z} defined by $a \equiv b \mod n \iff n \mid (b-a)$. We have that $n \mid 0 = a-a$, so $a \equiv a \mod n$. Furthermore, suppose that $n \mid (b-a)$. Then, b-a=kn for some k. Thus, a-b=-kn and so $n \mid (a-b)$. Therefore, $a \equiv b \mod n \iff b \equiv a \mod n$. Finally, suppose that $a \equiv b \mod n$ and $b \equiv c \mod n$. We have that $n \mid (b-a)$ and $n \mid (c-b)$. We have that b-a=kn and c-b=k'n for some $k,k' \in \mathbb{Z}$. We have that c-a=(b-a)+(c-b)=kn+k'n=(k+k')n. Therefore, $n \mid c-a$ and $a \equiv c \mod n$. It follows that the relation is an equivalence relation.

- **11.** Let $n = 2k + 1 \in \mathbb{Z}$ be an odd integer. We have that $(2k + 1)^2 = 4k^2 + 4k + 1 = 4(k^2 + k) + 1$. Let k = 2m be even. Then, $k^2 + k = 4m^2 + 2m = 2(2m^2 + m)$ is divisible by 2. Let k = 2m + 1 be odd. Then, $k^2 + k = (2m + 1)^2 + (2m + 1) = 4m^2 + 6m + 2 = 2(2m^2 + 3m + 1)$ is divisible by 2. Hence, $(2k + 1)^2 = 4(k^2 + k) + 1 = 8z + 1$ for some $z \in \mathbb{Z}$. It follows that $(2k + 1)^2 \equiv 1 \mod 8$ for all $k \in \mathbb{Z}$.
- 12. Let a, b, c be non-zero integers such that $a^2 + b^2 = 3c^2$. We have that $[a^2]_4 + [b^2]_4 \in \{[0]_4, [1]_4, [2]_4\} \subseteq \mathbb{Z}/4\mathbb{Z}$ as $[n^2]_4 \in \{[0]_4, [1]_4\}$ for any $n \in \mathbb{Z}$. This forces $[3c^2]_4 = [a^2] = [b^2] = [0]_4$ as $[c^2]_4$ can only take $[0]_4$ or $[1]_4$. Hence, $3c^2$ must be divisible by 4. As $\gcd(4,3) = 1$, 4 divides c^2 and so 2 divides c. Similarly, 2 divides c and c we then have that a/2, b/2, c/2 are non-zero integers such that $(a/2)^2 + (b/2)^2 = 3(c/2)^2$. By induction, we have that $(a/2)^n, b/2^n, c/2^n$ are integers solutions for all integers c = a. This contradicts that c = a are non-zero integers.
- **13.** Let $m, n \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that $\gcd(m, n) = 1$. By Corollary 2.5, we have that there exists an $a \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that $a[m]_n = [1]_n$. Thus, $am = 1 \mod n$. By definition, $n \mid (am 1)$. Therefore, am 1 = bn for some $b \in \mathbb{Z}$ and so am bn = 1. Conversely, suppose that am + bn = 1 for some $a, b \in \mathbb{Z}$. Suppose, for contradiction, that $k = \gcd(m, n) > 1$. Then, m = km' and n = kn' for integer $n' \neq 1$, $m' \neq 1$. We have that 1 = am + bn = k(am' + bn'), which is a contradiction as k > 1 and $am' + bn' \in \mathbb{Z}$. It follows that $\gcd(m, n) = 1$.
- **14.** Suppose $x \equiv x' \mod n$ and $y \equiv y' \mod n$. We have that $n \mid (x x')$ and $n \mid (y y')$. Then, x x' = nk and y y' = nl for some $k, l \in \mathbb{Z}$. We have that xy x'y' = xy xy' + xy' x'y' = x(y y') + y'(x x') = xnl + y'nk = n(xl + y'k). Hence, $n \mid (xy x'y')$. Therefore, $xy = x'y' \mod n$.
- **15.** Let n > 0 be an odd integer.
- (i) Suppose that gcd(m, n) = 1. Let k = gcd(2m + n, 2n). Assume $2 \mid k$. We have that $k \mid (2m + n)$ and so $2 \mid n$, which is a contradiction as n is odd. Thus, k is odd. We have that $k \mid 2n$, which is follows that $k \mid n$. Then, $k \mid (2m + n)$ implies that $k \mid m$ as k is odd. Hence, $k \mid gcd(m, n) = 1$. It follows that k = 1.
- (ii) Suppose gcd(r, 2n) = 1. Let $k = gcd(\frac{r+n}{2}, n)$. We have that $k \mid n$ and so $k \mid 2n$ and $2k \mid 2n$. Furthermore, $k \mid \frac{r+n}{2}$ and so $2k \mid r+n$. Thus, $2k \mid r+n-2n=r-n$. Then, $2k \mid (r-n)+(r+n)=2r$. Hence, $k \mid r$. It follows that $k \mid gcd(r, 2n) = 1$. Therefore, k = 1.
- (iii) Define the map $\varphi: (\mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z})^* \to (\mathbb{Z}/2n\mathbb{Z})^*$ by $\varphi([m]_n) = [2m+n]_{2n}$. Suppose $[x]_n = [y]_n$. Then, x = y + kn for some $k \in \mathbb{Z}$. Hence, 2x + n = 2y + n + 2kn and so $[2x + n]_{2n} = [2y + n]_{2n}$. Thus, φ is well-defined. Now, suppose $[2x+n]_{2n} = [2y+n]_{2n}$. Then, 2x+n = 2y+n+2kn for some $k \in \mathbb{Z}$. We then have that x = y+kn and so $[x]_n = [y]_n$. Therefore, φ is injective. Finally, let $[x]_{2n} \in (\mathbb{Z}/2n\mathbb{Z})^*$. We have that $\gcd(2n,x) = 1$ and so, by the previous exercise, $\gcd(\frac{n+x}{2},n) = 1$. Hence, $[\frac{n+x}{2}]_n \in (\mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z})^*$. We have that $\varphi([\frac{n+x}{2}]_n) = [(n+x)+n]_{2n} = [x+2n]_{2n} = [x]_{2n}$. And so φ is surjective. It follows that φ is a bijection.

- **16.** The last digit of $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ corresponds to the least residue of x in $\mathbb{Z}/10\mathbb{Z}$. We have that $1238237 \equiv 7 \mod 10$ and so $1238237^{18238456} \equiv 7^{18238456} \mod 10$. We then have that $7^2 \equiv -1 \mod 10$. Hence, $7^{18238456} = 49^{9119228} \equiv (-1)^{9119228} \mod 10 = 1 \mod 10$. Therefore, the last digit of $1238237^{18238456}$ is 1.
- **17.** Suppose $m \equiv m' \mod n$. We set to prove $\gcd(m,n) = 1 \iff \gcd(m',n) = 1$. As $m \equiv m' \mod n \iff m' \equiv m \mod n$, it suffices to only prove one direction. Suppose that $\gcd(m,n) = 1$. Then, am + bn = 1 for some $a,b \in \mathbb{Z}$. As $m \equiv m' \mod n$, we have that m = m' + kn for some $k \in \mathbb{Z}$. Then, a(m' + kn) + bn = 1. Hence, am' + (ak + b)n = 1. Therefore, $\gcd(m',n) = 1$.

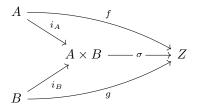
19.

2.3 - The Category Grp

1.

2.

3. Let A, B be abelian groups in Ab. Let Z be an object in Ab and $f: A \to Z, g: B \to Z$ be morphisms in Ab. We have that the following diagram commutes for some $\sigma: A \times B \to Z$ where $i_A: A \to A \times B, i_B: B \to A \times B$ are defined by $i_A(x) = (x, 0_B)$ and $i_B(x) = (0_A, x)$.



We have that i_A and i_B are homomorphisms as $i_A(x+Ay)=(x+Ay,0_B)=(x,0_B)+A\times B(y,0_B)=i_A(x)+A\times Bi_A(y)$ and $i_B(x'+By')=(0_A,x'+By')=(0_A,x')+A\times B(0_A,y')=i_B(x')+i_B(y')$ for all $x,y\in A$ and $x',y'\in B$. As the diagram commutes, we have that $f=\sigma i_A$ and $g=\sigma i_B$. We have that $\sigma((a,0))=f(a)$ and $\sigma((0,b))=g(b)$ for $a\in A$ and $b\in B$. As σ is a homomorphism, for $(x,y)\in A\times B$, we have that

$$\sigma((x,y)) = \sigma((x,0_B) +_{A \times B} (0_A, y))$$

= $\sigma((x,0_B)) +_Z \sigma((0_A, y))$
= $f(x) +_Z g(y)$

Let $\sigma: A \times B \to Z$ be defined by $\sigma((a,b)) = f(a) +_Z g(b)$. We have that for $(x,y), (x',y') \in A \times B$,

$$\sigma((x,y) +_{A \times B} (x',y')) = \sigma((x +_A x', y +_B y'))$$

$$= f(x +_A x') +_Z g(y +_B y')$$

$$= (f(x) +_Z f(x')) +_Z (g(y) +_Z g(y'))$$

$$= f(x) +_Z f(x') +_Z g(y) +_Z g(y')$$

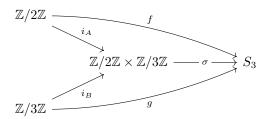
$$= f(x) +_Z g(y) +_Z f(x') +_Z g(y')$$

$$= (f(x) +_Z g(y)) +_Z (f(x') +_Z g(y'))$$

$$= \sigma((x,y)) +_Z \sigma((x',y'))$$

Hence, σ is a homomorphism and is unique. Therefore, $A \times B$ with the maps i_A and i_B is the coproduct of A and B in Ab.

- 5. Suppose that there exists nontrivial groups G, H such that $\mathbb{Q} \cong G \times H$. Let $f : \mathbb{Q} \to G \times H$ be an isomorphism. Let $h \in H$ be a nontrivial element in H. As f is an isomorphism, there exists a nontrivial $p/q \in \mathbb{Q}$ such that $f(p/q) = (0,h) \in G \times H$. Let $\pi_G : G \times H \to G$ be the projection onto G and let $g = \pi_G \circ f$. Then, g(p/q) = 0. We have that qg(p/q) = g(p) = pg(1) as g is a homomorphism. The only element in \mathbb{Q} with finite order is 0, hence, g(1) = 0. Let $m/n \in \mathbb{Q}$, it follows that ng(m/n) = g(m) = mg(1) = 0, and so g(m/n) = 0. g is then the zero map, which means $G \times \{0\} \subseteq \ker f$. This is a contradiction as f is an isomorphism. Therefore, \mathbb{Q} cannot be written as the direct product of two nontrivial groups.
- **6.** Suppose S_3 is the coproduct of $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ and $\mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}$. Define $f: \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \to S_3$ by $f([0]_2) = \mathrm{id}$ and $f([1]_2) = (1 \ 2)$. Define $g: \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z} \to S_3$ by $g([0]_3) = \mathrm{id}, g([1]_3) = (1 \ 2 \ 3)$ and $g([2]_3) = (1 \ 3 \ 2)$. We have that the following diagram commutes for some homomorphisms σ, i_2, i_3 .



We have that

$$(1 \ 3) = (1 \ 2 \ 3)(1 \ 2)$$

$$= g([1]_3)f([1]_2)$$

$$= \sigma(i_B([1]_3))\sigma(i_A([1]_2))$$

$$= \sigma(i_B([1]_3) + i_A([1]_2))$$

$$= \sigma(i_A([1]_2) + i_B([1]_3))$$

$$= \sigma(i_A([1]_2))\sigma(i_B([1]_3))$$

$$= f([1]_2)g([1]_3)$$

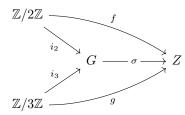
$$= (1 \ 2)(1 \ 2 \ 3)$$

$$= (2 \ 3)$$

as $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}$ is abelian. Hence, such a commutative diagram cannot exist. Therefore, S_3 is not the coproduct of $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ and $\mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}$.

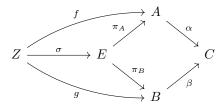
7.

8. Let G be a group defined by two generators x,y subject only to the relations $x^2 = 1_G$ and $y^3 = 1_G$. Let Z be an object in Ab and let $f: \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \to Z, g: \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z} \to Z$ be morphisms. Let $\sigma: G \to Z$ be a homomorphism such that $\sigma(x) = f([1]_2)$ and $\sigma(y) = g([1]_3)$. We have that for any $w \in G$, $\sigma(w) = \sigma(\prod_{i=1}^k x_i^{n_i}) = \prod_{i=1}^k \sigma(x_i)^{n_i} = \prod_{i=1}^k \sigma(x_i)^{n_i}$ where $x_i \in \{x,y\}, n_i \in \mathbb{Z}, k \in \mathbb{N}$ and w is generated by x,y and σ is a homomorphism. We have that each w has a unique output as $\sigma(x_i)$ is uniquely determined by x_i . Hence, σ is unique. We have that the following diagram commutes



where $i_2([n]_2) = x^n$ and $i_3([n]_3) = y^n$. We have that $f = \sigma i_2$ and $g = \sigma i_3$. We have that $\sigma(x) = f([1]_2)$ and $\sigma(y) = g([1]_3)$. It follows σ in the diagram and G is the coproduct of $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ and $\mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}$.

9. Not Done Let A, B be abelian groups and $\alpha: A \to C, \beta: B \to C$ be morphisms in Ab. Let $E = \{(x, y) \in A \times B \mid \alpha(x) = \beta(y)\}$ with a binary operation, $+_E$, inherited from $A \times B$. We note that $+_E$ is an associative and commutative operation as $+_{A \times B}$ is associative and commutative. We have that $(0_A, 0_B) \in E$ as $\alpha(0_A) = 0_C = \beta(0_B)$ as α, β are homomorphisms. Let $(x, y) \in E$. Then, $\alpha(-x) = -\alpha(x) = -\beta(y) = -\beta(-y)$. Hence, $(-x, -y) \in E$. It follows that E is an abelian group. We note that for each $(x, y) \in E$, $(\alpha \circ \pi_A)((x, y)) = \alpha(x) = \beta(y) = (\beta \circ \pi_B)((x, y))$. Let Z be an abelian group and let $f: Z \to A$ and $g: Z \to B$ be morphisms in Ab such that $\alpha f = \beta g$. We have that the following diagram commutes



As the diagram commutes, $f = \pi_A \sigma$ and $g = \pi_B \sigma$, hence, $\sigma(x) = (f(x), g(x))$. By assumption, $\alpha f = \beta g$, thus, $\sigma(x) \in E$ for all $x \in Z$. Hence, σ is well-defined. It follows that fiber products exist in Ab.

2.4 - Group Homomorphisms

1.

2.

3. Suppose that G is a group of order n such that G contains an element $g \in G$ such that g has order n. We verify $\varphi: \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z} \to G$ defined by $\varphi([x]_n) = g^x$ is an isomorphism. We have that for $[x]_n, [y]_n \in \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$, $\varphi([x]_n + [y]_n) = \varphi([x + y]_n) = g^{x+y} = g^x g^y = \varphi([x]_n)\varphi([y]_n)$. Furthermore, suppose $\varphi([x]_n) = \varphi([y]_n)$. Then, $g^x = g^y$ and so $g^{x-y} = 1_G$. We must have that the order of $g \in G$ divides x - y so $n \mid x - y$. Therefore, $[x]_n = [y]_n$. Finally, let $h \in G$. Suppose there did not exist an $[x]_n \in \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$ such that $\varphi([x]_n) = h$. Hence, $g^x = h$ does not hold for any $x \in \mathbb{Z}$. This leads to contradiction as G would not contain n elements as $\langle g \rangle = \{1_G, g, g^2, ..., g^{n-1}\} \subseteq G$. It follows that φ must be an isomorphism. For the converse, suppose that G is a group of order n that is isomorphic to \mathbb{Z} . We have that there exists an isomorphism $\psi: \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z} \to G$. We have that $[1]_n \in \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$ has order n. Then, $\psi([1]_n) \in G$ will also be of order n by Proposition 4.8. Hence, G contains an element of order n.

4.

5. Suppose, for contradiction, there exists an isomorphism $\varphi: (\mathbb{C} - \{0\}, \cdot) \to (\mathbb{R} - \{0\}, \cdot)$. We have that i has order 4 in $(\mathbb{C} - \{0\}, \cdot)$ and so $\varphi(i)$ must have order 4 in $(\mathbb{R} - \{0\}, \cdot)$. There must exist an $x \in (\mathbb{R} - \{0\}, \cdot)$ such that |x| = 4. Such an x must be a solution to the equation $x^4 = 1$, however, the only solutions in \mathbb{R} to the equation are 1 and -1, which have order 1 and 2, respectively. As such an x cannot exist, we have a contradiction. Therefore, an isomorphism between $(\mathbb{C} - \{0\}, \cdot)$ and $(\mathbb{R} - \{0\}, \cdot)$ cannot exist.

6.

7. Let G be a group and define $\varphi: G \to G$ by $\varphi(g) = g^{-1}$. Suppose that φ is a homomorphism. Then, for each $x, y \in G$, we have that

$$y^{-1}x^{-1} = (xy)^{-1} = \varphi(xy) = \varphi(x)\varphi(y) = x^{-1}y^{-1}$$

It follows that xy = yx. Hence, G is abelian. For the converse, suppose that G is abelian. We have that for each $x, y \in G$,

$$\varphi(xy) = (xy)^{-1} = y^{-1}x^{-1} = x^{-1}y^{-1} = \varphi(x)\varphi(y)$$

Hence, φ is a homomorphism. Now, define $\psi: G \to G$ by $\psi(g) = g^2$. Suppose ψ is a homomorphism. Then, for $x, y \in G$

$$xyxy = (xy)^2 = \psi(xy) = \psi(x)\psi(y) = x^2y^2$$

It follows that xy = yx. For the converse, suppose that G is abelian. Then, for $x, y \in G$,

$$\psi(xy) = (xy)^2 = xyxy = xxyy = x^2y^2 = \psi(x)\psi(y)$$

Therefore, ψ is a homomorphism.

- 8. Let G be a group and $g \in G$. Define $\gamma_g : G \to G$ by $\gamma_g(x) = gxg^{-1}$. Suppose $\gamma_g(x) = \gamma_g(y)$ for some $x,y \in G$. Then, $gxg^{-1} = gyg^{-1}$ and so x = y. We also have that for each $x \in G$, $\gamma_g(g^{-1}xg) = g(g^{-1}xg)g^{-1} = gg^{-1}xgg^{-1} = 1x1 = x$. It follows γ_g is bijective. Furthermore, for $x,y \in G$, we have that $\gamma_g(xy) = gxyg^{-1} = gxg^{-1}gyg^{-1} = \gamma_g(x)\gamma_g(y)$. Hence, γ_g is a homomorphism. Therefore, $\gamma_g(y)$ is an automorphism. Define the function $\psi : G \to \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G)$ by $\psi(g) = \gamma_g$. For $g, g' \in G$, we have that $\psi(gg')[x] = \gamma_{gg'}[x] = gg'x(gg')^{-1} = gg'xg'^{-1}g = (\gamma_g \circ \gamma_{g'})[x] = (\psi(g) \circ \psi(g'))[x]$. Hence, ψ is a homomorphism. Suppose ψ is trivial. We have that for each $x, g \in G$, $\psi(g)[x] = \operatorname{id}[x]$ and so $gxg^{-1} = x$. It follows that gx = xg and so G is abelian. For the converse, suppose that G is abelian. Then, for each $x, g \in G$, $\psi(g)[x] = \gamma_g(x) = gxg^{-1} = xgg^{-1} = x1 = x$. Hence, ψ is trivial.
- **9.** Let $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\gcd(m, n) = 1$. Let k be the order of $([1]_m, [1]_n) \in \mathbb{Z}/m\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$. Then, $([0]_m, [0]_n) = k([1]_m, [1]_n) = ([k]_m, [k]_n)$. Hence, $m \mid k$ and $n \mid k$. As $\gcd(m, n) = 1$, we have that $mn \mid k$. As $mn([1]_m, [1]_n) = ([mn]_m, [mn]_n) = ([0]_m, [0]_n)$, it follows that k = mn. As $\mathbb{Z}/m\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$ contains an element of order mn and is also of order mn, $\mathbb{Z}/m\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$ is isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}/mn\mathbb{Z}$.

10.

11.

- 12. Suppose $x^3 9 = 0$ has a solution, c, in $\mathbb{Z}/31\mathbb{Z}$. We have that $c^3 = 9$ and so $[c]_{31}^3 = [9]_{31}$. Note the order of $[9]_{31}$ in $(\mathbb{Z}/31\mathbb{Z})^*$ is 15. We have that $[1]_{31} = [c]_{31}^{30} = [9]_{31}^{10}$, which contradicts the fact that the order of $[9]_{31}$ is 15. Hence, such a c cannot exist.
- 13. Let $V = \{1, a, b, c\}$ be the Klein four-group. There are exactly 6 distinct bijection set-functions from V to V that fix 1. Let $f: V \to V$ be such a function. We have that f(a), f(b), f(c) are unquie by assumption. Then, if $x, y \in V$ such that $x \neq y$ and $x \neq 1, y \neq 1$, we have that f(xy) = f(x)f(y). We also have that f(x1) = f(x) = f(x) = f(x)f(1). This suffices to show f is a homomorphism as V is abelian. It follows that each f is an isomorphism and so $\operatorname{Aut}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(V)$ has 6 elements. We have that each $f \in \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(V)$ corresponds to a different permutation on a 3-set and an isomorphism between $\operatorname{Aut}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(V)$ and S_3 is trivial.
- 14. Let $\varphi: \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$ be a homomorphism. For each $[x]_n \in \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$, $\varphi([x]_n) = \varphi(x[1]_n) = x\varphi([1]_n)$. Hence, φ is uniquely determined by where $[1]_n$ is mapped. Suppose $\varphi([1]_n) = [m]_n$ where $\gcd(m,n) = 1$. Let $[x]_n, [y]_n \in \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$ such that $\varphi([x]_n) = \varphi([y]_n)$. Then, $\varphi([x-y]_n) = [0]_n$ and so $(x-y)[m]_n = [0]_n$. We have that $n \mid m(x-y)$. As $\gcd(m,n) = 1$, $n \mid x-y$ and so $[x]_n = [y]_n$. It follows that φ is bijective, hence, an automorphism. Now suppose that $\varphi([1]_n) = [m]_n$ where $\gcd(m,n) > 1$. Assume, for contradiction, that φ is an isomorphism, then, $n = |[1]_n| = |\varphi([1]_n)| = |[m]_n| = \frac{\pi}{\gcd(m,n)} < n$. Therefore, φ cannot be an isomorphism. It follows that $|\operatorname{Aut}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(\mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z})| = \varphi(n)$.

15.

16.

17.

18. Let $\varphi: G \to H$ be an isomorphism in of groups G and H. Suppose G is abelian. Let $h, h' \in H$. As φ is an isomorphism, there are elements $g, g' \in G$ such that $\varphi(g) = h$ and $\varphi(g) = h'$. We have that

$$hh' = \varphi(g)\varphi(g') = \varphi(gg') = \varphi(g'g) = \varphi(g')\varphi(g) = h'h$$

Therefore, H is abelian. For the converse, suppose H is abelian. We have that $\varphi^{-1}: H \to G$ exists and is an isomorphism. With the same argument, we can deduce G is abelian.

2.5 - Free Groups

1. Let A be a set and let \mathscr{F}^A be a category where $\mathsf{obj}(\mathscr{F}^A)$ are pairs (j,G), where G is a group and $j:A\to G$ is a set function from A to G and morphisms $(j_1,G_1)\to (j_2,G_2)$ are commutative diagrams

$$G_1 \xrightarrow{\varphi} G_2$$

$$\downarrow_{j_1} \qquad \downarrow_{j_2} \qquad \downarrow_{j_2}$$

where φ is a group homomophism. Let E be the trivial group and i the identity map. We have that a morphism $(j,G) \to (i,E)$ is the commutative diagram



We have that φ must be the identity homomorphism as it is a homomorphism to the trivial group. Therefore, $\operatorname{\mathsf{Hom}}_{\mathscr{F}^A}((j,G),(i,E))$ is singleton. We have that \mathscr{F}^A has final objects.

2.

3. Let A be a set and F(A) be the free group associated with A. We have that there is a unique homomorphism such that the following diagram commutes

$$F(A) \xrightarrow{\varphi} F(A)$$

$$\downarrow \uparrow \qquad \qquad \downarrow i$$

where i is the inclusion map. Let $x, y \in A$ such that j(x) = j(y). We note that $\varphi \circ j = i$, hence,

$$x=i(x)=(\varphi\circ j)(x)=\varphi(j(x))=\varphi(j(y))=(\varphi\circ j)(y)=i(y)=y$$

Therefore, j is injective

4.

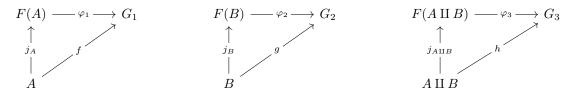
5. Let H be an abelian group and A be a set. Define

$$H^{\oplus A} = \{\alpha : A \to H \mid \alpha(x) \neq 0_H \text{ for finitely many elements } x \in A\}$$

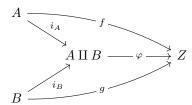
with the binary operation, +, inherited from H^A . We first note + is an associative operation on $H^{\oplus A}$ as H^A is a group. Let $\alpha \in H^{\oplus A}$. Then, $\alpha(x) \neq 0_H$ for finitely many elements $x \in A$. It then follows that $-\alpha(x) \neq 0_H$ for finitely many $x \in A$. Let $i: A \to H$ be a map defined by $i(x) = 0_H$ for all $x \in A$. We have that $i(x) \neq 0_H$ for no $x \in A$. Therefore, $i \in H^{\oplus A}$. Suppose that A is a finite set. Then, if $\alpha: A \to H$ is a set function in H^A , we must have that $\alpha \in H^{\oplus A}$. And so $H^{\oplus A} = H^A$. Now, suppose that A is an infinite set. Let $\alpha, \beta: A \to H$ be elements of $H^{\oplus A}$. Suppose, for contradiction, that $\alpha(x) + \beta(x) \neq 0_H$ for infinitely many $x \in A$. We then have that $\alpha(x) \neq \beta(x)$ for infinitely many $x \in A$. However, $\alpha(x) \neq 0_H$ for finitely many $x \in A$ and $\beta(x) \neq 0_H$ for finitely many $x \in A$. Necessarily, $\alpha(x) = \beta(x)$ for infinitely many $x \in A$. Hence, $\alpha(x) + \beta(x) \neq 0_H$ for finitely many $x \in A$. Therefore, $\alpha + \beta \in H^{\oplus A}$. It follows that $H^{\oplus A}$ is a group.

6.

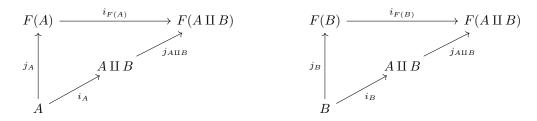
8. NOT DONE Let A, B be sets and let $A \coprod B$ be their coproduct. Denote the free group associated with a set S by F(S). Using the universal property for free groups, there is a $j_A, j_B, j_{A \coprod B}$ such that for any pair of groups G_1, G_2, G_3 and set functions $f: A \to G_1, g: B \to G_2, h: A \coprod B \to G_3$, there exists unique $\varphi_1, \varphi_2, \varphi_3$ such that the following diagrams commute



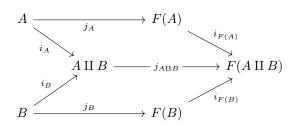
Using the universal property for coproducts, there are $i_A: A \to A \coprod B, i_B: B \to A \coprod B$ such that for any set Z and pair of set functions $f: A \to Z, g: B \to Z$, there is a unique φ such that the following diagram commutes



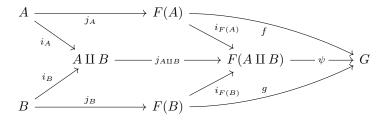
There then exists unique homomorphisms $i_{F(A)}, i_{F(B)}$ such that the following diagrams commute



We then have that the following diagram commutes



Let G be a group and $f: F(A) \to G, g: F(B) \to G$ be homomorphisms.



9.

10. Let A be a set and let $F = F^{ab}(A)$. Define an equivalence relation on F by setting $f \sim f'$ if and only if f - f' = 2g for some $g \in F$. By Proposition 5.6, we have that $F \cong \mathbb{Z}^{\oplus A}$. Let $\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{y} \in F$. We have that

 $\mathbf{x} = \sum_{a \in A} m_a j_a, \mathbf{y} = \sum_{a \in A} n_a j_a$ where $m_a, n_a \in \mathbb{Z}$ and is non-zero for finite $a \in A$ and $j_a(x) = 1$ where x = a and $j_a(x) = 0$ otherwise. Then,

$$\mathbf{x} \sim \mathbf{y} \iff \exists g \in F, \ \mathbf{x} - \mathbf{y} = 2g$$

$$\iff \forall a \in A, \exists k_a \in \mathbb{Z}, \ \sum_{a \in A} m_a j_a - \sum_{a \in A} n_a j_a = 2 \sum_{a \in A} k_a j_a$$

$$\iff \forall a \in A, \exists k_a \in \mathbb{Z}, \ \sum_{a \in A} (m_a - n_a) j_a = 2 \sum_{a \in A} k_a j_a$$

$$\iff \forall a \in A, \ 2 \mid (m_a - n_a)$$

Let $\mathfrak{C} = \{ [\sum_{a \in A} \delta_a j_a]_{\sim} \mid \delta_a \in \{0, 1\} \text{ and } \delta_a \neq 0 \text{ for finitely many } a \in A \}$. Let $\mathbf{x} \in F$. Then, $\mathbf{x} = \sum_{a \in A} m_a j_a$. Let $\mathbf{x}' = \sum_{a \in A} m'_a j_a$ where m'_a is the least residue of m_a modulo 2. We have $\mathbf{x} \sim \mathbf{x}'$ and $\mathbf{x} \in [\mathbf{x}']_{\sim} \in \mathfrak{C}$. Let $[\mathbf{x}]_{\sim}, [\mathbf{y}]_{\sim} \in \mathfrak{C}$ such that there exists $\mathbf{z} \in [\mathbf{x}]_{\sim} \cap [\mathbf{y}]_{\sim}$. Let $\mathbf{x} = \sum_{a \in A} x_a j_a, \mathbf{y} = \sum_{a \in A} y_a j_a$ and $\mathbf{z} = \sum_{a \in A} z_a j_a$. Then, $2 \mid (x_a - z_a)$ and $2 \mid (z_a - y_a)$ and so $2 \mid (x_a - y_a)$. Therefore, $[\mathbf{x}]_{\sim} = [\mathbf{y}]_{\sim}$. It follows that \mathfrak{C} is a disjoint partition of F and so $\mathfrak{C} = F/\sim$. It is also clear that $|F/\sim|=2^{|A|}$ and so F/\sim is finite if and only if F is finite. Now suppose that $F^{ab}(A) \cong F^{ab}(B)$ and that F is finite. We then have that $F^{ab}(A)/\sim$ is finite with $F^{ab}(B)/\sim$ is finite.

2.6 - Subgroups

1.

2.

- **4.** Let G be a group. Let $\epsilon_g: \mathbb{Z} \to G$ be the exponential map. Suppose g has order n. Define $\varphi: \epsilon_g(\mathbb{Z}) \to \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$ by $\varphi(g^k) = [k]_n$. Suppose $g^k = g^{k'}$. Then, $n \mid k k'$. We then have that $\varphi(g^k) = [k]_n = [k']_n = \varphi(g^{k'})$. We also have that $\varphi(g^x g^y) = \varphi(g^{x+y}) = [x+y]_n = [x]_n + [y]_n = \varphi(g^x) + \varphi(g^y)$ and for any $[k]_n \in \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$, $\varphi(g^k) = [k]_n$. It follows that φ is an isomorphism. Hence, $\epsilon_g(\mathbb{Z}) \cong \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$. Now suppose g has infinite order. Define $\varphi: \epsilon_g(\mathbb{Z}) \to \mathbb{Z}$ by $\varphi(g^k) = k$. We have that φ is an isomorphism and $\epsilon_g(\mathbb{Z}) \cong \mathbb{Z}$.
- 5. Let $\varphi: G \to G'$ be a homomorphism. Let H be a subgroup of G. Let $x, y \in \varphi(H)$. We have that there are x', y' such that $\varphi(x') = x$ and $\varphi(y') = y$ where $x', y' \in H$. We have that $x'y'^{-1} \in H$ and then $xy^{-1} = \varphi(x')\varphi(y')^{-1} = \varphi(x')\varphi(y'^{-1}) = \varphi(x'y'^{-1}) \in \varphi(H)$. Therefore, $\varphi(H)$ is a subgroup of G'. Let n > 0 be an integer. Define $\psi: G \to G$ by $\psi(x) = x^n$. We have that im $G = \{g^n \mid g \in G\}$ and so $\{g^n \mid g \in G\}$ is a subgroup of G.
- **6.** Let H, H' be subgroups of G. Suppose that $H \subseteq H'$ or $H' \subseteq H$, then $H \cup H' = H$ or $H \cup H' = H'$, which are both subgroups of G in either case. For the converse, suppose that $H \cup H'$ is a subgroup of G. Assume, for contradiction, that H is not contained fully in H' and H' is not contained fully in H. Then, there exists $x \in H H'$ and $y \in H' H$. We have that $xy \in H \cup H'$ and so $xy \in H'$ or $xy \in H$. We have that $x^{-1} \in H$ as $x \in H$ and we also have that $y^{-1} \in H'$ as $y \in H'$. If $xy \in H$, then $y = x^{-1}xy \in H$ and if $xy \in H'$, then $x = xyy^{-1} \in H'$. In both cases, we lead to contradiction. It follows that $H \subseteq H'$ or $H' \subseteq H$. Now, let $H_1 \subseteq H_2 \subseteq ...$ be subgroups of a group G. Let $x, y \in H = \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}} H_i$. Then, $x \in H_n$ and $y \in H_m$ for some $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$. Without loss of generality, assume $n \geq m$. Then, $x, y \in H_n$ as $H_m \subseteq H_n$. As H_n is a subgroup of G, we have that $xy^{-1} \in H_n$. Therefore, $xy^{-1} \in H$. We must have that H is a subgroup of G.
- 7. Let $\gamma_g, \gamma_h \in \text{Inn}(G)$. We have that $(\gamma_g \circ \gamma_h)(x) = \gamma_g(\gamma_h(x)) = \gamma_g(hxh^{-1}) = ghxh^{-1}g^{-1} = ghx(gh)^{-1} = \gamma_{gh}(x) \in \text{Inn}(G)$. We have that the inverse of γ_g is $\gamma_{g^{-1}}$ as $(\gamma_g \circ \gamma_{g^{-1}})(x) = gg^{-1}xgg^{-1} = x = \text{id}$ and $\gamma_{g^{-1}} \in \text{Inn}(G)$. Then, Inn(G) is a subgroup of Aut(G). Suppose that Inn(G) is cyclic. There then exists an $a \in G$ such that for any $g \in G$ such that $\gamma_g = \gamma_a^n$ for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Then, for any $x \in G$, $gxg^{-1} = a^nxa^{-n}$. We then have that $gag^{-1} = a$. We then have that $\gamma_g(x) = \gamma_a^n(x) = a^nxa^{-n} = x = \text{id}$. Therefore, any inner automorphism of G is trivial and so Inn(G) is trivial. As Inn(G) is trivial, we have that $\gamma_g = \text{id}$ for all $g \in G$. Let $x, y \in G$. Then, $\gamma_x(y) = y$ and

so $xyx^{-1} = y$. Hence, xy = yx and so G is abelian. Suppose G is abelian. Then, for any $g \in G$, we have that $\gamma_g(x) = gxg^{-1} = xgg^{-1} = x = \text{id}$. Then, Inn(G) is trivial, and thus cyclic. It follows that Inn(G) is cyclic if and only if Inn(G) is trivial if and only if G is abelian. Finally, assume Aut(G) is cyclic. Then, as Inn(G) is a subgroup of Aut(G), Inn(G) is cyclic. Hence, G is abelian.

- 8. Let G be an abelian group. Suppose that G is finitely generated. Then, $G = \langle A \rangle$ where A is a finite set, $A = \{a_1, ..., a_n\}$ say. Define $\varphi : \mathbb{Z}^{\oplus n} \to G$ by $\varphi(\mathbf{x}) = a_1^{x_1} ... a_n^{x_n}$. We have that φ is surjective as G is generated by A. Let $\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{y} \in \mathbb{Z}^{\oplus n}$. We have that $\varphi(\mathbf{x} + \mathbf{y}) = a_1^{x_1 + y_1} ... a_n^{x_n + y_n} = a_1^{x_1} a_1^{y_1} ... a_n^{x_n} a_n^{y_n} = a_1^{x_1} ... a_n^{x_n} a_1^{y_1} ... a_n^{y_n} = \varphi(\mathbf{x}) \varphi(\mathbf{y})$. Hence, φ is a homomorphism. Therefore, there exists a surjective homomorphism $\varphi : \mathbb{Z}^{\oplus n} \to G$. For the converse, suppose there exists a surjective homomorphism $\psi : \mathbb{Z}^{\oplus n} \to G$. Let $g \in G$. Then, $g = \psi(\mathbf{x})$ for some $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{Z}^{\oplus n}$. As ψ is a homomorphism, we have that $g = \sum_{i=1}^n x_i (\psi \circ j_i)$ where $j_i = (0, ..., 1, ..., 0)$ where 1 is placed in the ith place. We claim G is generated by the set $A = \{\varphi \circ j_i \mid i \in [n]\}$. Trivially, we have $\langle A \rangle$ is a subgroup of G. Let $g \in G$. By before, $g = \sum_{i=1}^n x_i (\psi \circ j_i)$, and so G is contained in $\langle A \rangle$. It follows that G is finitely generated.
- 9. Let $\langle A \rangle$ be a finitely generated subgroup of the additive group \mathbb{Q} . There exists a surjective homomorphism $\varphi : \mathbb{Z}^{\oplus n} \to \langle A \rangle$ for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$ as \mathbb{Q} is abelian, so $\langle A \rangle$ is abelian. For each $a \in \langle A \rangle$, there is an $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{Z}^{\oplus n}$ such that $\varphi(\mathbf{x}) = a$. Then, $a = \varphi(\mathbf{x}) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i \varphi(j_i) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i \frac{a_i}{b_i}$ where $a_i \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $b_i \in \mathbb{N}$. Then, $a = \frac{k}{b_1 \dots b_n}$ for some $k \in \mathbb{Z}$. We have that $a \in \langle g \rangle$ where $g = \frac{1}{b_1 \dots b_n}$. Thus, $\langle A \rangle$ is cyclic as a subgroup of a cyclic group. It follows \mathbb{Q} is not finitely generated as \mathbb{Q} is not cyclic.

10.

11.

12. Let $m, n \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $d = \gcd(m, n)$. Let $kd \in d\mathbb{Z}$. We have that m = m'd and n = n'd and $\gcd(m, n) = \gcd(m'd, n'd) = d\gcd(m', n')$, hence, $\gcd(m', n') = 1$. There then exists $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that xm' + yn' = 1 and so xm + yn = d. Then, $kd = kxm + kyn \in \langle m, n \rangle$. Let $x \in \langle m, n \rangle$. We have that $x = pm + qn = d(pm' + qn') \in d\mathbb{Z}$ for some $p, q \in \mathbb{Z}$. Therefore, $d\mathbb{Z} = \langle m, n \rangle$.

13.

14.

15. Let $\varphi: G \to G'$ be a group homomorphism such that there exists a group homomorphism $\psi: G' \to G$ with $\psi \circ \varphi = \mathrm{id}_G$. Let $x \in \ker \varphi$. We have that $\varphi(x) = 1_{G'}$. Then, $1_G = \psi(1_{G'}) = \psi(\varphi(x)) = (\psi \circ \varphi)(x) = \mathrm{id}_G(x) = x$. It follows that $\ker \varphi$ is trivial. By Proposition 6.12, φ is a monomorphism.

16.

2.7 - Quotient Groups

- **2.** Define a homomorphism $\varphi : \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \to S_3$ by $\varphi([0]_2) = \mathrm{id}$ and $\varphi([1]_2) = (1\ 2)$. We have that $\varphi(\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z})$ is not normal in S_3 as $(1\ 3)(1\ 2)(1\ 3)^{-1} = (2\ 3) \notin \varphi(\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z})$. Hence, the image of a homomorphism is not necessarily normal.
- 3. Let G be a group and N a subgroup such that $gng^{-1} \in N$ for all $g \in G$ and $n \in N$. Let $g \in G$ and $x \in gNg^{-1}$. Then, $x = gng^{-1}$ for some $n \in N$. By assumption, $x = gng^{-1} \in N$. It follows that $gNg^{-1} \subseteq N$. Let $x \in N$. For all $g \in G$, we have that $x = gg^{-1}xgg^{-1} \in gNg^{-1}$. Then, $N \subseteq gNg^{-1}$ for any $g \in G$. It follows that $gNg^{-1} = N$. Now let $x \in gN$. We have that x = gn for some $n \in N$. As $N = g^{-1}Ng$, we have that $n = g^{-1}n'g$ for some $n' \in N$. Then, $x = gn = gg^{-1}n'g = n'g \in Ng$. Let $y \in Ng$. Then, y = ng for some $n \in N$. As $N = gNg^{-1}$, we have that $n = gn'g^{-1}$ for some $n' \in N$. Hence, $y = ng = gn'g^{-1}g = gn' \in gN$. It follows that gN = Ng. Let $n \in N$ and $g \in G$. As gN = Ng, we have that gn = n'g for some $n' \in N$. Then, $gng^{-1} = n'gg^{-1} = n' \in N$. It follows that every definition of normal subgroups are equivalent.

4. Let $F = F^{ab}(A)$ where A is a set. Define a relation \sim on F by $f \sim f'$ if and only if f - f' = 2g for some $g \in F$. Let $x \in F$ and suppose that $f \sim f'$. There then exists a $g \in F$ such that f - f' = 2g. We then have that $2g = f - f' = f + 0_F - f' = (f - x) + (x - f')$. Hence, $f + x \sim f' + x$. We have that \sim is compatible with the group structure. By previous exercises, its clear that $F / \sim \cong (\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z})^{\oplus A}$.

5.

- **6.** Let G be an abelian group. Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and define a relation \sim on G by $a \sim b$ if and only if $ab^{-1} = g^n$ for some $g \in G$. For any $a \in G$, we have that $a \sim a$ as $aa^{-1} = 1_G = 1_G^n$. Suppose now $a \sim b$. Then, $ab^{-1} = g^n$ for some $g \in G$. We have that $ba^{-1} = (ab^{-1})^{-1} = (g^n)^{-1} = (g^{-1})^n$. As $g^{-1} \in G$, we have that $b \sim a$. Suppose that $a \sim b$ and $b \sim c$. Then, $ab^{-1} = g^n$ and $bc^{-1} = h^n$ for some $g, h \in G$. Then, $ac^{-1} = ab^{-1}bc^{-1} = g^nh^n = (gh)^n$ as G is abelian. Thus, $a \sim c$. Assume $a \sim b$ and let $x \in G$. Then, $ab^{-1} = g^n$ for some $g \in G$. We have that $g^n = ab^{-1} = axx^{-1}b^{-1} = (ax)(bx)^{-1}$. Therefore, $ax \sim bx$. By Proposition 7.4, the equivalence class of 1_G , $[1_G]_{\sim}$ is a subgroup of G. We claim $[1_G]_{\sim} = A = \{g^n \mid g \in G\}$. Let $x \in [1_G]_{\sim}$. Then, $x = g^n$ for some $g \in G$. Then, $x \in A$. Let $y \in A$. Then, $y = g^n$ for some $g \in G$ and then $y \sim 1_G$. We have that $y \in [1_G]_{\sim}$. Therefore, $[1_G]_{\sim} = A$.
- 7. Let G be a group. Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and let $A = \{g \in G \mid |g| = n\}$. Let $H = \langle A \rangle$. Let $\gamma \in \text{Inn}(G)$. As γ is an automorphism, we have that γ preserves order. Let $x \in H$. Then, $x = x_1...x_k$ where $x_i \in A$ for each $i \in [k]$. Then, $\gamma(x) = \gamma(x_1...x_k) = \gamma(x_1)...\gamma(x_k) \in H$ as $|\gamma(x_i)| = |x_i| = n$ for each $i \in [k]$. It follows that H is normal.
- 8. Let H be a subgroup of G and define a relation \sim_L on G by $a \sim_L b$ if and only if $a^{-1}b \in H$. For each $a \in G$, we have that $a \sim_L a$ as $1_G = a^{-1}a \in H$. Suppose $a \sim_L b$. Then, $a^{-1}b \in H$. We then have that $b^{-1}a = (a^{-1}b)^{-1} \in H$. Then, $b \sim_L a$. Finally, suppose that $a \sim_L b$ and $b \sim_L c$. Then, $a^{-1}b, b^{-1}c \in H$. We then have that $a^{-1}c = a^{-1}bb^{-1}c \in H$. Therefore, \sim_L is an equivalence relation. Suppose that $a \sim_L b$ and let $g \in G$. Then, $a^{-1}b \in H$. We then have that $(ga)^{-1}(gb) = a^{-1}g^{-1}gb = a^{-1}b \in H$. Therefore, $ga \sim_L gb$.

9.

- 10. Let G be a group and $H \subseteq G$ be a subgroup. Suppose H is normal in G. Let $\gamma \in \text{Inn}(G)$. Let $x \in \gamma(H)$. Then, $x = ghg^{-1}$ for some $g \in G$ and $h \in H$. As H is normal, $ghg^{-1} \in H$. Therefore, $\gamma(H) \subseteq H$. For the converse, suppose that $\gamma(H) \subseteq H$ for all $\gamma \in \text{Inn}(G)$. Let $h \in H$ and $g \in G$. Then, $ghg^{-1} = \gamma_g(h) \in H$. Therefore, H is normal.
- 11. Let G be a group and [G, G] be its commutator. Let $\gamma \in \text{Inn}(G)$. Let $x \in [G, G]$. Then, $x = [x_1, y_1][x_2, y_2]...[x_n, y_n]$ where $x_i, y_i \in G$ for all $i \in [n]$ and $[g, h] = ghg^{-1}h^{-1}$. We have that $\gamma([g, h]) = \gamma(ghg^{-1}h^{-1}) = \gamma(g)\gamma(h)\gamma(g)^{-1}\gamma(h)^{-1} = [\gamma(g), \gamma(h)]$. As γ is a homomorphism, we have that $\gamma(x) = \gamma([x_1, y_1]...[x_n, y_n]) = \gamma([x_1, y_1])...\gamma([x_n, y_n]) = [\gamma(x_1), \gamma(y_1)]...[\gamma(x_n), \gamma(y_n)] \in [G, G]$. We have that $\gamma([G, G]) \subseteq [G, G]$. Therefore, [G, G] is normal. Now, let $x[G, G], y[G, G] \in G/[G, G]$. Then,

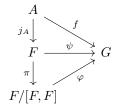
$$x[G,G]y[G,G] = xy[G,G] = xy(y^{-1}x^{-1}yx)[G,G] = yx[G,G] = y[G,G]x[G,G]$$

Therefore, G/[G,G] is abelian

12. Let F = F(A) be the free group associated with a set A and let $f: A \to G$ be a set function from the set A to an abelian group G. By the universal property of free groups, there is a unique homomorphism $\psi: F \to G$ such that $\psi \circ j_A = f$ where j_A is the canonical map from A set to its free group. Let [F, F] be the commutator of F and let $x = [a_1, b_1]...[a_n, b_n] \in [F, F]$ where $a_i, b_i \in F$ for all $i \in [n]$. Then,

$$\psi(x) = \psi([a_1, b_1]...[a_n, b_n]) = \psi([a_1, b_1])...\psi([a_n, b_n]) = [\psi(a_1), \psi(b_1)]...[\psi(a_n), \psi(b_n)] = 1_G...1_G = 1_G$$

as G is abelian. Hence, $[F, F] \subseteq \ker \psi$. By Theorem 7.12, there is a unique homomorphism $\varphi : F/[F, F] \to G$ such that the following diagram commutes



Suppose that $\varphi': F/[F,F] \to G$ is a homomorphism such that $\varphi' \circ \pi \circ j_A = f$. As $\psi: F \to G$ is the unique homomorphism satisfying $\psi \circ j_A = f$, we must have that $\varphi' \circ \pi = \psi$. We have that $\varphi' \circ \pi = \psi$ and $\varphi' \circ \pi \circ j_A = f$. Hence, φ' also makes the diagram above commute. By uniqueness of φ , we must have that $\varphi = \varphi'$. It follows that φ is the unique homomorphism such that $\varphi \circ \pi \circ j_A = f$ and so the pair $(F/[F,F], \pi \circ j_A)$ satisfies the universal property of the free abelian group of A. Therefore, $F^{ab} \cong F/[F,F]$.

13.

2.8 - Canonical Decomposition and Lagrange's Theorem

1.

- **2.** Let G be a group and H be a subgroup of index 2. Let the left cosets of H be $\{H, gH\}$ and the right cosets be $\{H, Hg\}$. We must have that gH = Hg as left cosets, as well as right cosets, form a disjoint partition of G. By a previous exercise, H is normal in G.
- **3.** Let $G = \{g_1, ..., g_n\}$ be a finite group. Let $R = \{g_i g_j g_k^{-1} \in A \mid g_i g_j g_k^{-1} = 1, g_i, g_j, g_k \in G\}$. Clearly, $\langle G \mid R \rangle \cong G$ and so G is finitely presented.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8. Define the homomorphism by $\varphi : \operatorname{GL}_n(\mathbb{R}) \to \operatorname{SL}_n(\mathbb{R})$ by $\varphi(M) = \frac{1}{\det M}M$. We have that φ is clearly surjective with $\ker \varphi = \{aI_n \mid a \in \mathbb{R} - \{0\}\}$ where I_n is the $n \times n$ identity matrix. There is a clear isomorphism between $\ker \varphi$ and \mathbb{R}^{\times} . By the First Isomorphism Theorem, $\operatorname{GL}_n(\mathbb{R})/\operatorname{SL}_n(\mathbb{R}) \cong \mathbb{R}^{\times}$.

9.

10.

11. Let G be a group and N be a normal subgroup of G containing the subgroup H of G. Suppose that N is normal in G. Let $xH \in N/H$ and $gH \in G/H$. Then, $(gH)(xH)(g^{-1}H) = gxg^{-1}H \in N/H$ as $gxg^{-1} \in N$ as N is normal in G. For the converse, suppose that N/H is normal in G/H. Let $g \in G$ and $x \in N$. We have that $(gH)(xH)(g^{-1}H) = gxg^{-1}H \in N/H$. Then, $gxg^{-1} \in N$. We have that N is normal in G.

12.

14. Let G be a group of order n. Let $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that gcd(n, k) = 1. As gcd(n, k) = 1, there exists $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that nx + ky = 1. For any $g \in G$,

$$g = g^{nx+ky} = g^{nx}g^{ky} = (g^x)^n(g^y)^k = (g^y)^k$$

As $g^y \in G$, we have that there exists some $g' \in G$ such that $g = g'^k$. Therefore, the function $\varphi : G \to G$ given by $\varphi(g) = g^K$ is surjective.

15. Let n, a be positive integers. Let $G = \mathbb{Z}/(a^n - 1)\mathbb{Z}$. We note that the order of G is $\phi(a^n - 1)$. Let $k = \gcd(a^n - 1, a)$. Then, $k \mid a^n - 1$ and $k \mid a$. We have that $k \mid a^n$ as $k \mid a$ and so $k \mid a^n - (a^n - 1) = 1$. It follows $\gcd(a^n - 1, a) = 1$. Hence, $a \in G$. We have that $a^n - 1 \equiv 0 \mod a^n - 1$ and so $a^n \equiv 1 \mod a^n - 1$. We must have that the order of a must divide n. As $a^k < a^n - 1$ for all k < n, we must have that the order of a is n. By Lagrange's Theorem, $n = |\langle a \rangle|$ must divide $|G| = \phi(a^n - 1)$. Therefore, $n \mid \phi(a^n - 1)$.

16.

- 17. Let G be a non-trivial group and let $x \in G$ be a non-trivial element in G. As |x| > 1, we must have that |x| = qm for some prime q and some $m \in \mathbb{Z}$. Then, $(x^m)^q = x^{qm} = 1_G$ and so $|x^m| \mid q$. It must follow that $|x^m| = q$ as q is prime and x^m is non-trivial as |x| = qm and m < qm. Hence, every non-trivial group contains an element of prime order. We set to prove that if G is an abelian group of order n and p is a prime dividing n, then G contains an element of order p. Let G be an abelian group of order 2. We must have that G contains and element of prime order, hence, G must contain an element of order 2 as 2 is the only prime dividing 2. Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Assume for all abelian group G of order k < n, if p is a prime dividing k, then G contains an element of order p. Let G be an abelian group of order p and let p be a prime dividing p. Let p be an element of prime order, p and p if p is a prime dividing p. Let p be an element of prime order, p and p if p is a prime dividing p and p is an element of prime order, p and p if p is a prime dividing p and p is an element of prime order, p and p if p is a prime dividing p and p is an element of prime order, p and p if p is a prime dividing p and p is an element of prime order, p and p if p is a prime dividing p is an element of prime order, p if p is a prime dividing p is a prime dividing p in p
- 18. Let G be an abelian group of order 2n where n is odd. By the previous exercise, there exists an element of order 2, x say. Suppose there exists a non-trivial element $y \in G$ such that y has order 2 and $x \neq y$. Let $H = \{1_G, x, y, xy\}$. We have that H is a subgroup of G and is of order G. By Lagrange's Theorem, the order of G must divide the order of G. Hence, G is a contradiction as G is odd, hence, such an element G cannot exist. It follows that G is unique.

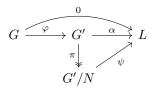
19.

20. Let G be a finite abelian group of order 1. Then, G is the trivial group and for every d dividing 1 (which is just 1), there is a subgroup of order d, H, of G. Assume for all finite abelian groups of order k < n, if $d \mid n$, then G contains a subgroup of order d. Let G be a finite abelian group of order n and let d be a divisor of n. If d = 1, then G clearly has a subgroup of order d. Suppose d > 1. Then, d = pm for some prime p and $m \in \mathbb{N}$. We have that G contains an element of order p, x say, and so $\langle x \rangle$ is a subgroup of order p. We have that $G/\langle x \rangle$ is a group of order n/p and $d/p \mid n/p$. As n/p < n, we have that $G/\langle x \rangle$ contains a subgroup of order d/p, d/p. By the Third Isomorphism Theorem, d/p is a subgroup of d/p, and $d/p \mid d/p \cdot p = d$ by Lagrange's Theorem. Therefore, d/p has a subgroup of order d/p. By the principle of strong induction, if d/p is a divisor of d/p, where d/p is a finite abelian group, then d/p contains a subgroup of order d/p.

21.

22. Let G, G' be groups and let $\varphi : G \to G'$ be a homomorphism. Let L be a group and let $\alpha : G' \to L$ be a homomorphism such that $\alpha \circ \varphi = 0$. Let N be the normal closure of im φ and $\pi : G' \to G'/N$ be the canonical projection. As $\alpha \circ \varphi = 0$, we have that im $\varphi \subseteq \ker \alpha$. We have that $\ker \alpha$ is a normal subgroup of G' and, by

definition, im $\varphi \subseteq N \subseteq \ker \alpha$. By Theorem 7.12, there is a unique ψ such that the following diagram commutes,



Therefore, in Grp, coker $\varphi \cong G'/N$

23.

24.

25.

2.9 - Group Actions

1.

2.

3. Let G=(G,*) be a group and define the opposite group of $G, G^\circ=(G,\cdot)$, supported on the same set G, by prescribing $\forall g,h\in G,g\cdot h=h*g$. We verify G° is a group. We have that for all $x,y,z\in G^\circ, x\cdot (y\cdot z)=(y\cdot z)*x=(z*y)*x=z*(y*x)=(y*x)\cdot z=(x\cdot y)\cdot z$. Let 1_G be the identity element in G. We have that $1_G\in G^\circ$, and for each $x\in G^\circ, 1_G\cdot x=x*1_G=x$ and $x\cdot 1_G=1_G*x=x$. Hence, $1_{G^\circ}=1_G$. Furthermore, for each $x\in G^\circ$, let $x^{-1}\in G$ be the inverse of $x\in G$. We have that $x\cdot x^{-1}=x^{-1}*x=1_G=1_{G^\circ}$. It follows that G° is a group. Let $i:G^\circ\to G$ be the identity map, sending $g\in G^\circ$ to $g\in G$. i is trivially bijective. For all $x,y\in G$, we have that i is a homomorphism if and only if $i(x\cdot y)=i(x)*i(y)$ if and only if $x\cdot y=x*y$ if and only if y*x=x*y. Hence, i is an isomorphism if and only if G is abelian. Define $g:G^\circ\to G$ by $g(g)=g^{-1}$. We have that g is clearly bijective. As well as that,

$$\varphi(x \cdot y) = (x \cdot y)^{-1} = (y * x)^{-1} = x^{-1} * y^{-1} = \varphi(x) * \varphi(y)$$

Hence, φ is an isomorphism. It follows that $G \cong G^{\circ}$.

4.

- **5.** Let G be a group and let A be the underlying set. Let $\rho: G \times A \to A$ be the action by left multiplication. Suppose there is a $g \in G$ such that for all $a \in A$, $\rho(g, a) = a$. Then, we have that, in G, ga = a for all $a \in A$. It follows from right multiplication, $g = 1_G$. Hence, ρ is free.
- **6.** Let G be a group and let $a \in G$. Let $\rho : G \times A \to A$ be an action of G on a set A. Let $\mathrm{Orb}_G(a)$ be the orbit of $a \in G$ under ρ . Let ρ' be the restriction of ρ to $G \times \mathrm{Orb}_G(a)$. Let $g, h \in \mathrm{Orb}_G(a)$. Then, $g = \rho(g', a)$ and $h = \rho(h', a)$ for some $g', h' \in G$. We have that

$$\rho'(h'g'^{-1},g) = \rho'(h',\rho'(g'^{-1},g)) = \rho'(h',\rho'(g'^{-1},\rho(g',a))) = \rho'(h',\rho'(1_G,\rho(1_G,a))) = \rho'(h',\rho'(1_G,a)) = \rho'(h',\rho'(1_G,a)) = \rho'(h',\rho'(g'^{-1},g)) = \rho'(h',\rho'(g'^{-1},g)) = \rho'(h',\rho'(g'^{-1},\rho(g',a))) = \rho'(h',\rho'(g',a)) = \rho'(h'$$

It follows that there exists an $a \in G$ such that $\rho'(a,g) = h$. Therefore, the action ρ' is transitive.

7. Let G be a group and let $a \in G$. Let $\rho : G \times A \to A$ be a left action of G on a set A. Define $\operatorname{Stab}_G(a) = \{g \in G \mid \rho(g,a) = a\}$. Let $g,h \in \operatorname{Stab}_G(a)$. We have that

$$\rho(gh^{-1},a) = \rho(gh^{-1},\rho(h,a)) = \rho(gh^{-1}h,a) = \rho(g,a) = a$$

Therefore, $Stab_G(a)$ is a subgroup of G.

8. Let G be a group. Consider the structure G-Set where $\operatorname{obj}(G\operatorname{-Set})$ is the class of pairs (ρ, A) where $\rho: G \times A \to A$ is a left action of G on a set A and a morphism $(\rho, A) \to (\rho', A')$ corresponds to a set function $\varphi: A \to A'$ such that the following diagram commutes,

$$G \times A \xrightarrow{\operatorname{id}_{G} \times \varphi} G \times A'$$

$$\downarrow^{\rho'}$$

$$A \xrightarrow{\varphi} A'$$

i.e for all $g \in G, a \in A$, φ is a set function such that $\varphi(\rho(g, a)) = \rho'(g, \varphi(a))$. Let (ρ, A) be an object of G-Set. We have that there is a $1_{(\rho,A)} \in \operatorname{Hom}((\rho,A),(\rho,A))$, namely, the identity set function $\operatorname{id}_A : A \to A$, as $\operatorname{id}_A(\rho(g,a)) = \rho(g,a) = \rho(g,\operatorname{id}_A(a))$ for all $g \in G, a \in A$. Let $(\rho,A),(\rho',A'),(\rho'',A'')$ be objects in G-Set and f be a morphism $(\rho,A) \to (\rho',A)$ and g be a morphism $(\rho',A) \to (\rho'',A'')$. Let $\varphi:A \to A'$ correspond to f and f is a correspond to f. Define the composition f as the set function f. We have that

$$(\varphi \circ \psi)(\rho(g,a)) = \varphi(\psi(\rho(g,a))) = \varphi(\rho'(g,\psi(a))) = \rho''(g,\varphi(\psi(a))) = \rho''(g,(\varphi \circ \psi)(a))$$

for all $g \in G, a \in A$. Hence, their composition is G-equivariant. We note this composition is associative as function composition is associative. Let $f \in \text{Hom}(A, B)$, we have that $f1_A = f$ and $1_B f = f$ as $1_A, 1_B$ are simply identity functions. It follows G-Set is a category.

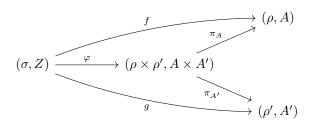
9. Let $(\rho, A), (\rho', A')$ be objects in the category G-Set. Let $\rho \times \rho' : G \times (A \times A') \to A \times A'$ be a map defined by $(\rho \times \rho')(g, (a, a')) = \rho(g, a) \times \rho'(g, a')$. We have that $(\rho \times \rho')(1_G, (a, a')) = \rho(1_G, a) \times \rho'(1_G, a') = (a, a')$ and

$$(\rho \times \rho')(gh,(a,a')) = \rho(gh,a) \times \rho'(gh,a') = \rho(g,\rho(h,a)) \times \rho'(g,\rho(h,a')) = (\rho \times \rho')(g,(\rho(h,a),\rho(h,a')))$$
$$= (\rho \times \rho')(g,(\rho \times \rho')(h,(a,a')))$$

for all $g, h \in G$ and $(a, a') \in A \times A'$. Hence, $\rho \times \rho'$ is an action, so $(\rho \times \rho', A \times A')$ is an object of G-Set. Let $\pi_A : A \times A' \to A$ be the projection map. We have that

$$\pi_A((\rho \times \rho')(g,(a,a'))) = \pi_A(\rho(g,a) \times \rho'(g,a')) = \rho(g,a) = \rho(g,\pi_A(a,a'))$$

for all $g \in G$ and $(a, a') \in A \times A'$. Therefore, π_A is G-equivariant. Let (σ, Z) be an object in G-Set and f, g be morphisms from (σ, Z) to (ρ, A) and (σ, Z) to (ρ', A') , respectively. We claim there exists a unique morphism φ such that the following diagram commutes,



We have that $\pi_A \circ \varphi = f$ and $\pi_{A'} \circ \varphi = g$. Then, $\varphi : Z \to A \times A'$ must take form of $f \times g$. Furthermore,

$$\varphi(\sigma(h,a)) = f(\sigma(h,a)) \times g(\sigma(h,a)) = \rho(h,f(a)) \times \rho'(h,g(a)) = (\rho \times \rho')(h,(f(a),g(a))) = (\rho \times \rho')(h,\varphi(a))$$

for all $h \in G$ and $a \in Z$. Hence, φ is G-equivariant. Therefore, φ is a unique morphism that makes the above diagram commute. We conclude that the product of (ρ, A) and (ρ', A') in G-Set exists, and is $(\rho \times \rho', A \times A')$. Next, we show G-Set has coproducts. Let $(\rho, A), (\rho', A')$ be objects in G-Set. Define $\rho \coprod \rho' : G \times A \coprod A' \to A \coprod A'$ by

$$(\rho \coprod \rho')(g,(a,i)) = \begin{cases} (\rho(g,a),1) & \text{if } i = 1\\ (\rho'(g,a),2) & \text{if } i = 2 \end{cases}$$

We have that

$$(\rho \coprod \rho')(1_G, (a, 1)) = (\rho(1_G, a), 1) = (a, 1)$$
$$(\rho \coprod \rho')(1_G, (a', 2)) = (\rho'(1_G, a'), 2) = (a', 2)$$

for all $a \in A$ and $a' \in A'$. Furthermore, for each $g, h \in G$,

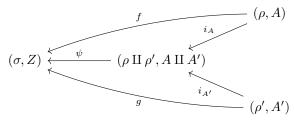
$$(\rho \amalg \rho')(gh,(a,1)) = (\rho(gh,a),1) = (\rho(g,\rho(h,a)),1) = (\rho \amalg \rho')(g,(\rho(h,a),1)) = (\rho \amalg \rho')(g,(\rho \amalg \rho')(h,(a,1))) = (\rho \amalg \rho')(gh,(a,1)) = (\rho$$

$$(\rho \coprod \rho')(gh,(a',2)) = (\rho'(gh,a'),2) = (\rho'(g,\rho'(h,a')),2) = (\rho \coprod \rho')(g,(\rho'(h,a'),2)) = (\rho \coprod \rho')(g,(\rho \coprod \rho')(h,(a',2)))$$

Hence, $\rho \coprod \rho'$ is an action, and so $(\rho \coprod \rho', A \coprod A')$ is an object in G-Set. Let $i_A : A \to A \coprod A', i_{A'} : A' \to A \coprod A'$ be the canonical inclusions. We have that

$$i_{A}(\rho(g,a)) = (\rho(g,a),1) = (\rho \coprod \rho')(g,(a,1)) = (\rho \coprod \rho')(g,i_{A}(a))$$
$$i_{A'}(\rho'(g,a')) = (\rho'(g,a'),2) = (\rho \coprod \rho')(g,(a',2)) = (\rho \coprod \rho')(g,i_{A'}(a))$$

Hence, $i_A, i_{A'}$ are G-equivariant. Let (σ, Z) be an object in G-Set and f, g be morphisms to (σ, Z) from (ρ, A) and to (σ, Z) from (ρ', A') , respectively. We claim there exists a unique morphism ψ such that the following diagram commutes,



We have that $\psi \circ i_A = f$ and $\psi \circ i_{A'} = g$. Hence,

$$\psi(a,i) = \begin{cases} f(a) & \text{if } i = 1\\ g(a) & \text{if } i = 2 \end{cases}$$

We have that

$$\psi((\rho \coprod \rho')(h,(a,1))) = \psi((\rho(h,a),1)) = f(\rho(h,a)) = \sigma(h,f(a)) = \sigma(h,\psi(a,1))$$

$$\psi((\rho \coprod \rho')(h,(a',2))) = \psi((\rho(h,a'),2)) = g(\rho(h,a)) = \sigma(h,g(a)) = \sigma(h,\psi(a',2))$$

for all $h \in G$ and $a \in A, a' \in A'$. Therefore, ψ is G-equivariant. It follows that G-Set has coproducts, and the coproduct of (ρ, A) and (ρ', A') is $(\rho \coprod \rho', A \coprod A')$.

- 11. Let G be a finite group and let H be a subgroup of index p where p is the smallest prime dividing |G|. Let $\rho: G\times G/H\to G/H$ be left multiplication of G on G/H. We have that ρ is an action and induces a homomorphism $\sigma: G\to S_{G/H}$ given $\sigma(g)(aH)=(ga)H$. We have that $G/\ker\sigma$ is isomorphic to a subgroup of $S_{G/H}$ by the First Isomorphism Theorem. Let $x\in\ker\sigma$. Then, $\sigma(x)(aH)=(xa)H=H$ for all $a\in G$. For $a=1_G$, we deduce that xH=H. Hence, $x\in H$. We have that $|G/\ker\sigma|$ must divide p! as $G/\ker\sigma$ is isomorphic to a subgroup of $S_{G/H}$. We must also have that $|G/\ker\sigma|$ must also divide |G| as $|G|=|G/\ker\sigma|$ ker $\sigma|$. As p is the smallest prime dividing |G|, we must have that $|G/\ker\sigma|=p$. Then, $p=|G/\ker\sigma|=[G:\ker\sigma]=[G:H][H:\ker\sigma]=p[H:\ker\sigma]$. Hence, $[H:\ker\sigma]=1$. As $\ker\sigma\subseteq H$, we must have that $\ker\sigma\subseteq H$. As $\ker\sigma\subseteq H$. As $\ker\sigma\subseteq H$. As $\ker\sigma\subseteq H$ is therefore normal in G.
- 12. Let G be a finite group and $H \subseteq G$ a subgroup of index n. Let $\rho: G \times G/H \to G/H$ be left multiplication where G/H is the set of left cosets of H in G. We have that ρ is an action and induces a homomorphism $\sigma: G \to S_{G/H}$ given by $\sigma(g)(aH) = (ga)H$. We have that $G/\ker \sigma$ is isomorphic to a subgroup of $S_{G/H}$ by the First Isomorphism Theorem. Let $x \in \ker \sigma$. Then, $\sigma(x)(aH) = (xa)H = H$ for all $a \in G$. For $a = 1_G$, we deduce that xH = H. Hence, $x \in H$. We have that $|G/\ker \sigma|$ must divide n! as $G/\ker \sigma$ is isomorphic to a subgroup of $S_{G/H}$. We must also have that $|G/\ker \sigma|$ must also divide |G| as $|G| = |G/\ker \sigma|$ then |G| = |G| then |G| = |G| and |G| = |G| then |G| = |G| then |G| = |G| and |G| = |G| then |G| = |G| then |G| = |G| then |G| = |G| and |G| = |G| then |G| = |G| that |G| = |G| then |G| = |G| then

13. Let G be a group and let H be a subgroup of G. Let G/H be the set of left cosets of H in G and G/gHg^{-1} be the set of left cosets of gHg^{-1} in G for some $g \in G$. Let $\rho: G \times G/H \to G/H$ and $\rho': G \times G/gHg^{-1} \to G/gHg^{-1}$ be left multiplication. Define $\varphi: G/H \to G/gHg^{-1}$ by $\varphi(xH) = (xg^{-1})gHg^{-1}$. Suppose that xH = yH. We have that

$$\varphi(xH) = (xg^{-1})gHg^{-1} = xHg^{-1} = yHg^{-1} = (yg^{-1})gHg^{-1} = \varphi(yH)$$

Now, suppose that $\varphi(xH)=\varphi(yH)$. Then, $xHg^{-1}=yHg^{-1}$. Hence, xH=yH. Let $agHg^{-1}\in G/gHg^{-1}$. Then, $\varphi(agH)=(agg^{-1})gHg^{-1}=agHg^{-1}$. It follows that φ is well-defined and bijective. Finally,

$$\rho'(x,\varphi(aH)) = \rho(x,(ag^{-1})gHg^{-1}) = xaHg^{-1} = xag^{-1}(gHg^{-1}) = \varphi(xaH) = \varphi(\rho(x,aH))$$

for all $x \in G$ and $aH \in G/H$. Therefore, φ is G-equivariant. It follows that $G/H \cong G/gHg^{-1}$ in G-Set.

14.

15.

16.

17. Let G be a group. Consider G as an object in G-Set along with left multiplication. I claim $\operatorname{Aut}_{G\text{-Set}}(G) = \{\varphi_g(x) = xg \mid g \in G\}$ where $\varphi_g\varphi_h = \varphi_{gh}$. Let $\psi \in \operatorname{Aut}_{G\text{-Set}}(G)$. We have that ψ is G-equivariant, that is, for each $a,g \in G$, $\psi(ga) = g\psi(a)$. For all $x \in G$, it follows that $\psi(x) = \psi(x1_G) = x\psi(1_G)$. Hence, $\psi = \varphi_g$ for some $g \in G$. Now, let $\varphi_g \in \{\varphi_g = xg \mid g \in G\}$. Its clear that φ_g is bijective. We show φ_g is G-equivariant. For each $x,a \in G$, we have that $\varphi(xa) = (xa)g = x(ag) = x\varphi(a)$. Therefore, φ_g is G-equivariant, and the claim follows. Define $f:G \to \operatorname{Aut}_{G\text{-Set}}(G)$ by $f(g) = \varphi_g$. f is clearly surjective. Let $f,g \in G$ such that f(g) = f(f). Then, $\varphi_g(x) = \varphi_h(x)$ for each $x \in G$. Hence, xg = xh and so g = h. Thus, f is bijective. Finally, we have that for all $g,h \in G$, $f(gh) = \varphi_{gh} = \varphi_g\varphi_h = f(g)f(h)$. Therefore, f is an isomorphism. We have that $\operatorname{Aut}_{G\text{-Set}}(G) = f(g)f(h)$.

18.

2.10 - Group Objects In Categories

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

III - Rings, and Modules

3.1 - Definition of Ring

1. Let R be a ring such that $0_R = 1_R$. Let $x \in R$. Then, $x = x1_R = x0_R = 0_R$. It follows that R is the zero-ring.

2.

3.

4.

6. Let R be a ring where $x, y \in R$ such that xy = yx. We first prove the Binomial Theorem, that is,

$$(x+y)^n = \sum_{i=0}^n \binom{n}{i} x^{n-i} y^i$$

for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. We see this holds for n = 1 easily. Assume

$$(x+y)^k = \sum_{i=0}^k \binom{n}{i} x^{n-i} y^i$$

for some $k \in \mathbb{N}$. We have that

$$(x+y)^{k+1} = (x+y)(x+y)^k = (x+y)\sum_{i=0}^k \binom{k}{i} x^{k-i} y^i = \sum_{i=0}^k \binom{k}{i} x^{n-i} y^i (x+y)$$

$$=\sum_{i=0}^k \binom{k}{i} [x^{k+1-i}y^i + x^{k-i}y^{i+1}] = \sum_{i=0}^{k+1} \left[\binom{k}{i-1} + \binom{k}{i} \right] x^{k+1-i}y^i = \sum_{i=0}^{k+1} \binom{k+1}{i} x^{k+1-i}y^i$$

By the principle of mathematical induction, the claim holds. Let R be a ring where $a, b \in R$ are nilpotent and commute. We have that $a^n = 0_R$ and $b^m = 0_R$ for some $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$. We have that

$$(a+b)^{n+m} = \sum_{i=0}^{n+m} \binom{n+m}{i} a^{n+m-i} b^i$$

as a and b commute. For i < m, we have that $a^{n+m-i}b^i = a^na^{m-i}b^i = 0_R$ and for $i \ge m$, $a^{n+m-i}b^i = a^{n+m-i}b^{i-m}b^m = 0_R$. Hence, $(a+b)^{n+m} = 0_R$. It follows that a+b is nilpotent.

7. Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and let $[m] \in \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$. Suppose that [m] is nilpotent. There then exists some $q \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $[m]^q = [0]$. Hence, $n \mid m^q$. Let p be a prime dividing n. Then, $p \mid m^q$. As p is prime, $p \mid m$. It follows that m is divisible by each prime divisor of n. For the converse, suppose that $m \in \mathbb{N}$ such that for all p prime dividing n, $p \mid m$. Let $A = \{k \in \mathbb{N} \mid p^k \text{ divides } n \text{ and } p^{k+1} \nmid n, p \text{ prime}\}$. Let $M = \max A$. We have that $n \mid m^M$, hence, $[m]^M = [0]$. Therefore, [m] is nilpotent.

8. Let R be an integral domain and $x \in R$ such that $x^2 = 1_R$. We then have that $x^2 - 1_R = 0_R$ and so $(x - 1_R)(x + 1_R) = 0_R$. As R is an integral domain, $x - 1_R = 0_R$ or $x + 1_R = 0$. Hence, $x = 1_R$ or $x_R = -1_R$. Consider the ring $\mathcal{M}_2(\mathbb{R})$. We have that the following matrix is a solution to the equation $x^2 = I$ where the matrix is not I or -I:

$$\begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ -3 & -2 \end{pmatrix}$$

9. Let $u \in R$ be a unit such that u has inverses v and v'. We have that

$$v = v1_R = v(uv') = (vu)v' = 1_Rv' = v'$$

Hence, the inverse of u is unique. Let $R^* = \{u \in R \mid u \text{ is a unit in } R\}$ equipped with multiplication induced by R. We note that multiplication is associative as R is a ring. Let $x, y \in R^*$, we have that there exists $x', y' \in R^*$ such that $xx' = x'x = 1_R$ and $yy' = y'y = 1_R$. Then, $(xy)(y'x') = x(yy')x' = x1_Rx' = xx' = 1_R$ and $(y'x')(xy) = y'(x'x)y = y'1_Ry = y'y = 1_R$. Hence, xy is a unit and R^* is closed under multiplication. We note that $1_R \in R^*$ as $1_R 1_R = 1_R$. Furthermore, for each $x \in R^*$, there is a x' such that $xx' = x'x = 1_R$. We have that x' is an inverse of x and x' is a unit in R. It follows that R^* is a group under multiplication.

10. Let R be a ring and $a \in R$ such that a is a right unit and has at least two left inverses. Suppose, for contradiction, that there is a non-zero $b \in R$ such that ab = 0. As a is a right unit, there is a b' such that b'a = 1. We then have that b = 1b = (b'a)b = b'(ab) = b'0 = 0, which contradicts the original assumption. Hence, a must be a left-zero divisor. Now let $x, x' \in R$ be left inverses of a such that $x \neq x'$. We have that $x - x' \neq 0$ and (x - x')a = xa - x'a = 1 - 1 = 0. Therefore, a is a right zero-divisor.

12.

13.

14. Let R be a ring and $f(x), g(x) \in R[x]$ be non-zero polynomials. We have that $f(x) = \sum_{i \geq 0} a_i x^i$ and $g(x) = \sum_{i \geq 0} b_i x^i$ for some $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$. Then,

$$f(x) + g(x) = \sum_{i>0} (a_i + b_i)x^i$$

WLOG assume $m = \deg(f) \ge \deg(g) = n$. Then, $a_k + b_k = 0$ for all k > m. We have that $a_m + b_m$ is 0 or not. Hence, $\deg(f + g) \le \max\{\deg(f), \deg(g)\}$. Furthermore, assume R is an integral domain. We have that

$$f(x)g(x) = \sum_{k \ge 0} \sum_{i+j=k} a_i b_j x^{i+j}$$

We have that for all k > m + n, $a_i b_j = 0$ for all i, j such that i + j = k. As R is an integral domain, if $a_m b_n = 0$, then $a_m = 0$ or $b_n = 0$. It follows that the coefficient of x^{n+m} is non-zero as f and g are polynomials of degree m and n respectively. Hence, $\deg(fg) = \deg(f) + \deg(m)$.

15. Let R be a ring. Suppose that R is an integral domain. Let $f,g \in R[x]$ such that fg = 0. We have that $0 = \deg(fg) = \deg(f) + \deg(g)$. It follows that $\deg(f) = 0$ and $\deg(g) = 0$ as $\deg(g) \geq 0$ for all $g \in R[x]$. We must have that f(x) = r and g(x) = r' for some $r, r' \in R$. Then, 0 = fg = rr'. As R is an integral domain, f(x) = r = 0 or g(x) = r' = 0. Therefore, R[x] is an integral domain. For the converse, suppose that R[x] is an integral domain. Let $r, r' \in R$ such that rr' = 0. We then have that $f(x) = r \in R[x]$ and $g(x) = r' \in R[x]$ and so fg = rr' = 0. As R[x] is an integral domain, f = 0 or g = 0. It follows that R is an integral domain.

16.

(i) Let R be a ring. Let $f = \sum_{i \geq 0} a_i x^i \in R[x]$ be a unit. We have that there exists a $g = \sum_{i \geq 0} b_i x^i \in R[x]$ such that $gf = fg = 1 \in R[x]$. We that that

$$1 = \sum_{k>0} \sum_{i+j=k} a_i b_j x^k$$

and so $a_0b_0=1$. Therefore, $a_0\in R$ is a unit. For the converse, let $f=\sum_{i\geq 0}a_ix^i\in R[x]$ where a_0 is a unit. Define the sequence b_n where

$$b_n = -a_0^{-1} \left(\sum_{i=0}^{n-1} a_{n-i} b_i \right)$$

and $b_0 = a_0^{-1}$. We have that $\left(\sum_{i \geq 0} a_i x^i\right) \left(\sum_{i \geq 0} b_i x^i\right) = 1$. The inverse of 1 - x is then $1 + x + x^2 + x^3 + \dots$

(ii) Let R be a ring. Suppose that $R[\![x]\!]$ is an integral domain. Let $r, r' \in R$ be non-zero elements in R such that rr' = 0. We have that f(x) = r and g(x) = r' are elements in $R[\![x]\!]$ and we have that fg = 0. By assumption, we have that f = 0 or g = 0. Hence, r = 0 or r' = 0. Therefore, R is an integral domain. For the converse, suppose that R is an integral domain. Let $f, g \in R[\![x]\!]$ such that fg = 0. We have that

$$\sum_{i=0}^{n} a_i b_{n-i} = 0$$

for all $n \ge 0$. Then, $a_0b_0 = 0$ and so $a_0 = 0$ or $b_0 = 0$. Without loss of generality, assume that $a_0 = 0$ and $b_0 \ne 0$. Then, we have that $a_0b_1 + a_1b_0 = a_1b_0 = 0$. Hence, $a_1 = 0$. Via strong induction, we have that $a_n = 0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. It follows that f = 0. Similarly, if $b_0 = 0$, then g = 0. Therefore, R[x] is an integral domain.

3.2 - The Category Ring

1. Let R be a ring and $\mathbf{0}$ the zero-ring. Suppose there exists a homomorphism $\varphi: \mathbf{0} \to R$. Let $0 \in \mathbf{0}$. We have that $\varphi(0) = 1_R$. Then, $1_R = \varphi(0) = \varphi(0+0) = \varphi(0) + \varphi(0) = 1_R + 1_R$. Hence, $1_R = 0_R$. Therefore, R is the zero-ring.

2. Let R and S be rings. Let $\varphi: R \to S$ be a function preserving both additive and multiplicative operations.

(i) Suppose that φ is surjective. We have that there exists an $x \in R$ such that $\varphi(x) = 1_S$. Then,

$$1_S = \varphi(x) = \varphi(x1_R) = \varphi(x)\varphi(1_R) = 1_S\varphi(1_R) = \varphi(1_R)$$

Hence, φ is a ring homomorphism.

(ii) Suppose that $\varphi \neq 0$ and S is an integral domain. We have that $\varphi(1_R) = \varphi(1_R 1_R) = \varphi(1_R)\varphi(1_R)$. Hence, $\varphi(1_R)^2 - \varphi(1_R) = 0_S$. By the distributive law, $\varphi(1_R)(\varphi(1_R) - 1_S) = 0_S$. As S is an integral domain, $\varphi(1_R) = 0_S$ or $\varphi(1_R) = 1_S$. Suppose that $\varphi(1_R) = 0_S$. Let $x \in R$. Then, $\varphi(x) = \varphi(1_R x) = \varphi(1_R)\varphi(x) = 0_S\varphi(x) = 0_S$. This cannot happen as, by assumption, $\varphi \neq 0$. Therefore, $\varphi(1_R) = 1_S$. It follows that φ is a ring homomorphism.

3.

4.

5.

6. Let $\alpha: R \to S$ be a fixed ring homomorphism and let $s \in S$ such that $s\alpha(r) = \alpha(r)s$ for all $r \in R$. Let $\overline{\alpha}: R[x] \to S$ be a ring homomorphism that extends α and sends x to s. Let $f(x) = \sum_{i \geq 0} a_i x^i \in R[x]$. We have that

$$\overline{\alpha}(f(x)) = \overline{\alpha}\left(\sum_{i \ge 0} a_i x^i\right) = \sum_{i \ge 0} \overline{\alpha}(a_i x^i) = \sum_{i \ge 0} \overline{\alpha}(a_i) \overline{\alpha}(x)^i = \sum_{i \ge 0} \alpha(a_i) s^i$$

We note that $\overline{\alpha}(f) = \sum_{i \geq 0} \alpha(a_i) s^i$ fits our criteria and is unique.

7.

8. Let F be a field and S a subring of F. Let $x, y \in S$ such that xy = 0. As $x, y \in S$, and S is a subring of F, we have that $x, y \in F$ and xy = 0. As F is a field, it is an integral domain, hence, x = 0 or y = 0. It follows that S is an integral domain.

9.

- (i) Let R be a ring and $Z(R) = \{a \in R \mid \forall r \in R, ar = ra\}$ be the centre of R. Let $x, y \in Z(R)$. For each $r \in R$, we have that (x y)r = xr yr = rx ry = r(x y). Thus, $x y \in Z(R)$. We also have that $0_R \in Z(R)$ as 0_R commutes with all $r \in R$. We also have that $1_R \in Z(R)$ for the same reason. Furthermore, r(xy) = (rx)y = x(ry) = x(yr) = x(yr) = (xy)r. Therefore, $xy \in Z(R)$. It follows that Z(R) is a subring of R.
- (ii) Let R be a division ring. Let $x, y \in Z(R)$. Then, xr = rx and yr = ry for all $r \in R$. Thus, xy = yx. We have that Z(R) is a commutative ring. Let $x \in Z(R)$. Then, $x \in R$ and so there is a x^{-1} such that $xx^{-1} = x^{-1}x = 1_R$. We have that $xr = rx \implies rx^{-1} = x^{-1}r$ and so $x^{-1} \in Z(R)$. Hence, x is a unit in Z(R). As x was arbitrary, it follows that Z(R) is a division ring. Therefore, Z(R) is a field.

- (i) Let R be a ring and let $a \in R$. Let $C(a) = \{r \in R \mid ar = ra\}$. Let $x, y \in C(a)$, then a(x y) = ax ay = xa ya = (x y)a. Hence, $x y \in C(a)$. We also have that $a1_R = a = 1_Ra$ and $a0_R = 0_R = 0_Ra$, and so $0_R, 1_R \in C(a)$. Furthermore, a(xy) = (ax)y = (xa)y = x(ay) = x(ya) = (xy)a. Thus, $xy \in C(a)$. Therefore, C(a) is a subring of R for all $a \in R$.
- (ii) Let $x \in Z(a)$. Then, xr = rx for all $r \in R$. We must have that $x \in C(r)$ for all $r \in R$. Therefore, $x \in \bigcap_{a \in R} C(a)$. Now, let $x \in \bigcap_{a \in R} C(a)$. Hence, $x \in C(a)$ for all $a \in R$. Thus, xa = ax for all $a \in R$ and so $x \in Z(R)$. Therefore,

$$Z(R) = \bigcap_{a \in R} C(a)$$

- (iii) Let R be a division ring and let $a \in R$. Let C(a) be the centraliser of a. Let $x \in C(a)$. As R is a division ring, there is an $x^{-1} \in R$ such that $xx^{-1} = x^{-1}x = 1_R$. As $x \in C(a)$, xa = ax. Then, $x^{-1}a = ax^{-1}$, which means $x^{-1} \in C(a)$. It follows that C(a) is a division ring.
- 11. Let R be a division ring consisting of p^2 elements where p is prime. Suppose, for contradiction, R is non-commutative. As R is non-commutative, $Z(R) \neq R$. As Z(R) is a subring of R, 0_R and 1_R are contained in Z(R). We have that $1 < Z(R) < p^2$. The only divisors of p^2 are 1, p and p^2 , hence, |Z(R)| = p by Lagrange's Theorem. Let $r \in R$ such that $r \notin Z(R)$. We have that $Z(R) \subseteq C(r)$ as $Z(R) = \bigcap_{a \in R} C(a)$. As C(r) is a subring of R, which contains Z(R) and $r \in R$, we must have that C(r) = R by Lagrange's Theorem. Let $x, y \in R$. If $x \in Z(R)$, then xy = yx. If $x \notin Z(R)$, then C(x) = R and so xy = yx. In both cases, xy = yx. Therefore, R is commutative. This is a contradiction. It follows that R is a field.

13. Let R_1, R_2 be rings. Let $R_1 \times R_2$ be their 'componentwise' product. Let S be a ring and $f: R_1 \to S, g: R_2 \to S$ be ring homomorphisms. Let $\varphi: S \to R_1 \times R_2$ be a ring homomorphism such that $f = \pi_{R_1} \circ \varphi$ and $g = \pi_{R_2} \circ \varphi$. We must have that $\varphi = (f, g)$. We verify $\varphi = (f, g)$ is infact a ring homomorphism. Let $x, y \in S$, we have that

$$\varphi(xy) = (f(xy), g(xy)) = (f(x)f(y), g(x)g(y)) = (f(x), g(x))(f(y), g(y)) = \varphi(x)\varphi(y)$$

$$\varphi(x+y) = (f(x+y), g(x+y)) = (f(x) + f(y), g(x) + g(y)) = (f(x), g(x)) + (f(y), g(y)) = \varphi(x) + \varphi(y)$$

$$\varphi(1_S) = (f(1_S), g(1_S)) = (1_{R_1}, 1_{R_2}) = 1_{R_1 \times R_2}$$

Therefore, φ is a ring homomorphism. It follows that $R_1 \times R_2$ satisfies the universal property for the product of R_1 and R_2 in Ring.

- 14.
- **15.**
- 16.
- **17.**
- 18.
- 19.

3.3 - Ideals and Quotient Rings

- 1. Let $\varphi: R \to S$ be a ring homomorphism. Let $x, y \in \varphi(R)$. There then exists x', y' such that $\varphi(x') = x$ and $\varphi(y') = y$. We have that $\varphi(x' y') = \varphi(x') \varphi(y') = x y$. Hence, $x y \in \varphi(R)$. Furthermore, $\varphi(x'y') = \varphi(x')\varphi(y') = xy$. Hence, $xy \in \varphi(R)$. Finally, as φ is a ring homomorphism, $\varphi(1_R) = 1_S$ and so $1_S \in \varphi(R)$. It follows that $\varphi(R)$ is a subring of S. Suppose that $\varphi(R)$ is an ideal of S. By definition, for all $s \in S$ and $x \in \varphi(R)$, we have that $xs \in \varphi(R)$ and $xs \in \varphi(R)$. Setting $x = 1_S$, we have that $xs \in \varphi(R)$ for all $xs \in S$. It follows that $\varphi(R)$ is surjective. Suppose that $xs \in \varphi(R) = \varphi(x)$ is a subring of $ss \in S$. We have that $ss \in \varphi(R) = \varphi(x)$ for any $ss \in S$ for any $ss \in S$, we then have that $ss \in \varphi(R) = \varphi(x)$ is a subring of $ss \in S$. Hence, $\varphi(R) = \varphi(x)$ is the zero map.
- **2.** Let $\varphi: R \to S$ be a ring homomorphism and J an ideal of S. Set $I = \varphi^{-1}(J)$. Let $x, y \in I$. Then, $\varphi(x), \varphi(y) \in J$. As J is an ideal, $\varphi(x) \varphi(y) \in J$. Hence, $\varphi(x y) \in J$. We must have that $x y \in I$. Now, let $r \in R$ and $x \in I$. We have that $\varphi(r) \in S$ and $\varphi(x) \in J$. As J is an ideal, $\varphi(rx) = \varphi(r)\varphi(x) \in J$ and $\varphi(xr) = \varphi(x)\varphi(r) \in J$. It follows that $rx, xr \in I$ and so I is an ideal.
- **3.** Let $\varphi: R \to S$ be a ring homomorphism and let J be an ideal of R
- (i) Consider the inclusion map $i: \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Q}$. The inclusion map is a ring homomorphism as \mathbb{Z} is a subring of \mathbb{Q} . We have that \mathbb{Z} is an ideal of \mathbb{Z} , however, $i(\mathbb{Z}) = \mathbb{Z}$ is not an ideal of \mathbb{Q} .
- (ii) Assume that φ is surjective. Let $x, y \in \varphi(J)$. We have that there exists $x', y' \in J$ such that $\varphi(x') = x$ and $\varphi(y') = y$. As J is an ideal, $x' y' \in J$ and so $x y = \varphi(x') \varphi(y') = \varphi(x' y') \in \varphi(J)$. Let $r \in S$ and $x \in \varphi(J)$. As φ is surjective, there is an $r' \in R$ such that $\varphi(r') = r$ and there is an $x' \in J$ such that $\varphi(x') = x$. As J is an ideal, $r'x', x'r' \in J$. Hence, $rx = \varphi(r')\varphi(x') = \varphi(r'x') \in \varphi(J)$ and $xr = \varphi(x')\varphi(r') = \varphi(x'r') \in \varphi(J)$. Therefore, $\varphi(J)$ is an ideal of S.

(iii)

- **4.** Let R be a ring of characteristic n such that every subgroup of (R, +) is an ideal. By definition, $\ker f = n\mathbb{Z}$ where $f : \mathbb{Z} \to R$ is the map defined by $f(x) = x \cdot 1_R$. We have that $f(\mathbb{Z})$ is a subring of R, hence, $1_R \in f(\mathbb{Z})$. By assumption, $f(\mathbb{Z})$ is an ideal of R. $f(\mathbb{Z})$ of R is an ideal that contains 1_R , thus, $f(\mathbb{Z}) = R$. By the first isomorphism theorem, $\mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z} \cong R$.
- **5.**
- 6.
- 7. Let R be a ring and let $a \in R$. Let $xa, ya \in Ra$. We have that $xa ya = (x y)a \in Ra$ as $x y \in R$. Let $r \in R$ and $xa \in Ra$. We have that $rxa \in Ra$ as $rx \in R$. Hence, Ra is a left ideal of R. Suppose that a is a right unit. Then, there exists an $a^{-1} \in R$ such that $a^{-1}a = 1_R$. We have that $a = 1_Ra \in Ra$. As Ra is a left ideal, we have that $1_R = a^{-1}a \in Ra$. Hence, R = Ra. For the converse, suppose that R = Ra. Then, $1_R \in R$ can be represented as ra for some $r \in R$. It follows that a is a right unit in R. With a similar argument, we can also show aR is a right ideal of R and R = aR if and only if R is a left unit in R.
- 8. Let R be a ring. Suppose that R is a division ring. We have that $\{0\}$ is an ideal of R. Let I be a left ideal of R with at least two elements. Let $x \in I$ such that $x \neq 0_R$. If $x = 1_R$, then I = R and we are done. Suppose $x \neq 1_R$. As R is a division ring, there exists an $x^{-1} \in R$ such that $xx^{-1} = x^{-1}x = 1_R$. As I is a left ideal, $1_R = x^{-1}x \in I$. Hence, I = R. With a similar argument, we can also show that every right ideal of R with at least two elements is equal to R. Therefore, R only contains R and $\{0\}$ as left and right ideals. For the converse, suppose that R only has R and $\{0\}$ as its right and left ideals. Let $x \in R$. By the previous exercise, we have that xR is a right ideal of R. If $x \neq 0_R$, then xR is forced to be R by assumption. Then, by the previous exercise, x is a left unit. Similarly, x is a left ideal of x. If $x \neq 0_R$, then x is forced to be x. Then, x is a right unit. x is then a unit in x. As x was arbitrary, it follows that x is a division ring.

10. Let $\varphi: k \to R$ be a ring homomorphism where k is a field and R is a non-zero ring. As k is a field, it is a division ring, and so its only ideals are k and $\{0\}$. We have that $\ker \varphi$ is an ideal of k, thus, $\ker \varphi = k$ or $\ker \varphi = \{0\}$. If $\ker \varphi = k$, then φ is the zero map. As φ is a ring homomorphism, $1_R = \varphi(1_k) = 0_R$. Hence, R is the zero-ring, which is not permitted by assumption. This forces $\ker \varphi = \{0\}$. By Proposition 2.4, φ is injective.

11.

- 12. Let R be a commutative ring and N be set of nilpotent elements of R. Let $x, y \in N$. There exists a $k \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $y^k = 0_R$. We have that $(-y)^k = (-1)^k y^k = (-1)^k 0_R = 0_R$. Hence, $-y \in N$. By a previous exercise, $x y \in N$. Let $x \in N$ and $x \in R$. There exists a $x \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $x^m = 0_R$. We have that $(xx)^m = x^m x^m = x^m 0_R = 0_R$. Therefore, $x \in N$. It follows that $x \in \mathbb{N}$ is an ideal of $x \in \mathbb{N}$.
- 13. Let R be a commutative ring and N the nilradical of R. Suppose there exists an $x + N \in R/N$ such that there is a $k \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $(x + N)^k = N$. Then, $x^k + N = N$ and so $x^k \in N$. Hence, x^k is nilpotent in R. There then exists an $m \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $(x^k)^m = 0_R$. Therefore, $x \in N$ as $x^{km} = 0_R$. Hence, x + N = N. It follows that the nilradical of R/N is trivial.
- 14. Let R be an integral domain with $\operatorname{char} R > 0$. Suppose that $\operatorname{char} R = mn$ for 1 < m, n < mn. Let $f: \mathbb{Z} \to R$ be the ring homomorphism given by $f(x) = x \cdot 1_R$. Then, $0_R = f(mn) = f(m)f(n)$. As R is an integral domain, $f(m) = 0_R$ or $f(n) = 0_R$. In either case, this contradicts $\operatorname{char} R = mn$ as m, n < mn. Therefore, $\operatorname{char} R$ cannot be composite. $\operatorname{char} R$ must be prime or 0.

15.

16.

17.

3.4 - Ideals and Quotient Rings: Remarks and Examples

1. Let R be a ring and let $\{I_{\alpha}\}_{{\alpha}\in A}$ be a family of ideals in R. Let

$$\sum_{\alpha \in A} I_{\alpha} = \left\{ \sum_{\alpha \in A} r_{\alpha} \mid r_{\alpha} \in I_{\alpha} \text{ and } r_{\alpha} = 0_{R} \text{ for all but finitely many } \alpha \in A \right\}$$

Let $x = \sum_{\alpha \in A} r_{\alpha}, y = \sum_{\alpha} r'_{\alpha}$ be elements in $\sum_{\alpha \in A} I_{\alpha}$. We have that

$$x - y = \sum_{\alpha \in A} r_{\alpha} - \sum_{\alpha \in A} r'_{\alpha} = \sum_{\alpha \in A} (r_{\alpha} - r'_{\alpha}) \in \sum_{\alpha \in A} I_{\alpha}$$

as $r_{\alpha} - r'_{\alpha} \in I_{\alpha}$ for all $\alpha \in A$ and $r_{\alpha} - r'_{\alpha} = 0_R$ for all but finitely many $\alpha \in A$. Let $s \in R$ and $x = \sum_{\alpha \in A} r_{\alpha} \in \sum_{\alpha \in A} I_{\alpha}$. Then,

$$sx = s\left(\sum_{\alpha \in A} r_{\alpha}\right) = \sum_{\alpha \in A} sr_{\alpha} \in \sum_{\alpha \in A} I_{\alpha}$$

$$xs = \left(\sum_{\alpha \in A} r_{\alpha}\right) s = \sum_{\alpha \in A} sr_{\alpha} \in \sum_{\alpha \in A} I_{\alpha}$$

as I_{α} is an ideal for all $\alpha \in A$ and $sr_{\alpha} = 0_R$, $r_{\alpha}s = 0_R$ for all but finitely many $\alpha \in A$. Therefore, $\sum_{\alpha \in A} I_{\alpha}$ is an ideal in R. Let J be an ideal of R containing I_{α} for all $\alpha \in A$. Then, as J is closed under addition, J must contain $\sum_{\alpha \in A} r_{\alpha}$ where $r_{\alpha} = 0_R$ for all but finitely many $\alpha \in A$ and $r_{\alpha} \in I_{\alpha}$. Hence, $\sum_{\alpha \in A} I_{\alpha} \subseteq J$. It follows that $\sum_{\alpha \in A} I_{\alpha}$ is the smallest ideal containing each I_{α} .

- 2. Let $\varphi: R \to S$ is a surjective ring homomorphism where R is a Noetherian ring. Let J be an ideal of S. We have that $I = \varphi^{-1}(J)$ is an ideal of R, and since R is Noetherian, I is finitely generated. Hence, $I = (a_1, ..., a_n)$ for some $a_1, ..., a_n \in R$. Let $x \in J$. Then, there exists a $x' \in I$ such that $\varphi(x') = x$. We have that $x' = r_1a_1 + ... + r_na_n$ for some $r_1, ..., r_n \in R$. Then, $x = \varphi(x') = \varphi(r_1x_1 + ... + r_nx_n) = \varphi(r_1)\varphi(x_1) + ... + \varphi(r_n)\varphi(x_n)$. Hence, $J \subseteq (\varphi(x_1), ..., \varphi(x_n))$. Now, let $x \in (\varphi(x_1), ..., \varphi(x_n))$. We have that $x = s_1\varphi(x_1) + ... + s_n\varphi(x_n)$. As φ is surjective, for each s_i , there is an $r_i \in R$ such that $\varphi(r_i) = s_i$. We have that $x = \varphi(r_1x_1 + ... + r_nx_n)$. Note that $r_1x_1 + ... + r_nx_n \in I$, and so $x \in J$. It follows that $J = (\varphi(x_1), ..., \varphi(x_n))$. Therefore, J is finitely generated. It follows that S is Noetherian.
- **3.** Let $(2, x) \in \mathbb{Z}[x]$ be the ideal generated by 2 and x in $\mathbb{Z}[x]$. Suppose that (2, x) = (f(x)) for some $f \in \mathbb{Z}[x]$. As $2 \in (2, x)$, we must have that 2 = fg for some $g \in \mathbb{Z}[x]$. We have that $\deg(fg) = \deg(2) = 0$ and, as \mathbb{Z} is an integral domain, $\deg(f) + \deg(g) = 0$. It follows that $\deg(f) = \deg(g) = 0$. Hence, f(x) = a and g(x) = b for some $a, b \in \mathbb{Z}$. We have that 2 = fg = ab. This forces $f = \pm 1$ or $f = \pm 2$. If f = 1 or f = -1, then $(f) = \mathbb{Z}[x] \neq (2, x)$. If f = 2 or f = -2, then (f) is the set of all polynomials with even coefficients. Thus, $x \notin (f)$. In both cases, $(f) \neq (2, x)$. It follows that such an f cannot exist. Therefore, (2, x) is not principal in $\mathbb{Z}[x]$.
- **4.** Let k be a field and let I be an ideal of k[x]. If I=(0), then I is principal. If $I\neq (0)$, then let $f\in I$ be a non-zero polynomial of minimal degree. Let a be the leading coefficient of f. We have that $g=a^{-1}f$ is a monic polynomial. Let $h\in I$. Then, h=gp+r for some $p,r\in k[x]$ where deg $r<\deg g$. As $g\in I$, we have that $gp\in I$ and so $r=h-gp\in I$. By minimality of g, r must be the zero polynomial. Hence, h=gp. It follows that I=(g(x)). Therefore, k[x] is a principal ideal domain.
- **5.** Let I, J be ideal of R, where R is a commutative ring, such that $I + J = (1_R)$. Let $x \in I \cap J$. Then, $x \in I$ and $y \in J$. As I + J = (1), we have that $1_R = i + j$ for some $i \in I$ and $j \in J$. Then, $x = x1_R = x(i + j) = xi + xj = ix + xj$. We have that $ix \in IJ$ and $xj \in IJ$ and so $xi + ix \in IJ$. Hence, $x \in IJ$. Therefore, $I \cap J \subseteq IJ$. It follows that $IJ = I \cap J$.
- **6.** Let R be a commutative ring and I, J be ideals of R such that $I \cap J \neq IJ$. Then, there exists an $x \in I \cap J$ such that $x \notin IJ$. As $x \notin IJ$, x + IJ is not the zero element in R/IJ. As $x \in I \cap J$, we have that $x \in I$ and $x \in J$, hence, $x^2 \in IJ$. Therefore, $(x + IJ)^2 = x^2 + IJ = IJ$. Thus, R/IJ contains nilpotent elements. By taking the contrapositive statement, it follows that if R/IJ is reduced, then $I \cap J = IJ$.
- 7. Let k be a field and I an ideal of k[x]. Suppose that I = (f(x)) = (g(x)). Then, f(x) = P(x)g(x) and g(x) = Q(x)f(x). Hence, f(x) = P(x)Q(x)g(x). It follows that P(x)Q(x) = 1. We must have that P(x) = a and $Q(x) = a^{-1}$ for $a \in k$. Thus, f(x) = ag(x). It follows that there is a unique monic polynomial that generates I.
- 8. Let R be a ring and let $f \in R[x]$ be a monic polynomial. Let $g \in R[x]$ be a polynomial of degree $n \ge 0$. Let a_n be the leading coefficient of g. Then, the leading coefficient of fg is $a_n \ne 0$. We have that $\deg(fg) = \deg(f) + \deg(g)$. Let $h \in R[x]$ be a polynomial such that fh = 0. We have that $0 = \deg(0) = \deg(fh) = \deg(f) + \deg(h)$. It follows that $\deg(f) = 0$, so f = 1 as f is a monic polynomial of degree 0. As fh = 0, we must have that 0 = fh = 1h = h. Hence, h is the zero polynomial. Therefore, f cannot be a left zero divisor. A similar argument can also show that f cannot be a right zero divisor.

10. Let d be a non-square integer. Let $\mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{d}) = \{x + y\sqrt{d} \mid x, y \in \mathbb{Z}\}$. We have that for each $x + y\sqrt{d} \in \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{d})$, $x + y\sqrt{d} + (-x - y\sqrt{d}) = 0$. Let $x_1 + y_1\sqrt{d}, x_2 + y_2\sqrt{d} \in \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{d})$. We have that

$$(x_1 + y_1\sqrt{d}) + (-x_2 - y_2\sqrt{d}) = (x_1 - x_2) + (y_1 - y_2)\sqrt{d} \in \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{d})$$

$$(x_1 + y_1\sqrt{d})(x_2 + y_2\sqrt{d}) = x_1x_2 + dy_1y_2 + (x_1y_2 + x_2y_1)\sqrt{d} \in \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{d})$$

Hence, $\mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{d})$ is a subring of \mathbb{C} . Define $N: \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{d}) \to \mathbb{Q}$ by $N(x+y\sqrt{d}) = a^2 - b^2d$. For $z = z_1 + z_2\sqrt{d}, w = w_1 + w_2\sqrt{d} \in \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{d})$, we have that

$$N(zw) = N((z_1 + z_2\sqrt{d})(w_1 + w_2\sqrt{d}) = N(z_1w_1 + dz_2w_2 + (z_1w_2 + z_2w_1)\sqrt{d}) = (z_1w_1 + dz_2w_2)^2 - (z_1w_2 + z_2w_1)^2d$$

$$= (z_1^2 w_1^2 + 2z_1 w_1 z_2 w_2 + z_2^2 w_2^2 d^2) - (z_1^2 w_2^2 + 2z_1 w_2 w_1 z_2 + z_2^2 w_1^2) d = z_1^2 w_1^2 - z_1^2 w_2^2 d + z_2^2 w_2^2 d^2 - z_2^2 w_1^2 d$$

$$= (z_1^2 - z_2^2 d)(w_1^2 - w_2^2 d) = N(z)N(w)$$

12.

13.

14.

- 15. Let $\varphi: R \to S$ be a homomorphism of commutative rings and let I be a prime ideal of S. Let $x, y \in R$ such that $xy \in \varphi^{-1}(I)$. We have that $\varphi(x)\varphi(y) = \varphi(xy) \in I$. By primality of I, $\varphi(x) \in I$ or $\varphi(y) \in I$. Hence, $x \in \varphi^{-1}(I)$ or $y \in \varphi^{-1}(I)$. Therefore, $\varphi^{-1}(I)$ is a prime ideal of R. Let $(0) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}$. As \mathbb{Q} is a field, (0) is a maximal ideal. Let $i: \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Q}$ be the inclusion map. We have that $i^{-1}((0)) = (0) \subseteq \mathbb{Z}$ is not maximal in \mathbb{Z} . Therefore, the inverse image of a maximal ideal is not necessarily maximal.
- **16.** Let R be a commutative ring and let P be a prime ideal of R. Suppose that 0 is the only zero-divisor of R contained in P. Let $x, y \in R$ such that xy = 0. As $xy = 0 \in P$, we have that x = 0 or y = 0. By assumption, x = 0 or y = 0. Therefore, R is an integral domain.
- 17. Let K be a compact topological space and R the ring of all real-valued functions on K, with addition and multiplication defined pointwise.
- (i) For $p \in K$, defined $M_p = \{f \in R \mid f(p) = 0\}$. Define $\varphi : R \to \mathbb{R}$ by $\varphi(f) = f(p)$. We have that M_p is precisely the kernel of this map. For any $r \in \mathbb{R}$, we have that $f : K \to \mathbb{R}$ defined by f(x) = r is continuous, hence, $f \in R$. Thus, φ is surjective. By the first isomorphism theorem, $R/M_p \cong \mathbb{R}$, and so R/M_p is a field. Therefore, M_p is a maximal ideal.
- (ii) Let n > 1 and let $f_1, ..., f_n \in R$ such that they have no common zeros. Define $g = f_1^2 + ... + f_n^2$. We have that g has no zeros in K and $g \in (f_1, ..., f_n)$, the ideal generated by $f_1, ..., f_n$. As g has no zeros, $1/g \in R$. Thus, $1 = g(1/g) \in (f_1, ..., f_n)$. Therefore, $(1) = (f_1, ..., f_n)$

(iii)

18. Let R be a commutative ring and N be the nilradical of R. Let P be a prime ideal of R. Let $x \in N$. Then, $x^n = 0_R$ for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$. As P is an ideal, $0_R \in P$. Then, $x^{n-1}x \in P$. As P is prime, $x^{n-1} \in P$ or $x \in P$. If $x \in P$, then we are done. If $x^{n-1} \in P$, then $x = x^{2-n}x^{n-1} \in P$ as P is an ideal. Therefore, $N \subseteq P$.

- (i) Let R be a commutative ring with prime ideal P. Let I, J be ideals of R such that $IJ \subseteq P$. Without loss of generality, suppose that $J \nsubseteq P$. Then, there is an $x \in J$ such that $x \notin P$. Let $y \in I$. We have that $yx \in IJ \subseteq P$, and so $y \in P$ or $x \in P$. This forces $y \in P$. Therefore, $I \subseteq P$. Now, suppose that $I_1, ..., I_n$ are ideals of R such that $I_1...I_n \subseteq P$. Then, $I_k \subseteq P$ or $I_1...I_{k-1}I_{k+1}...I_n \subseteq P$. By repeating this argument, we have that $I_k \subseteq P$ for some k.
- (ii) Consider the ideals $I_n = (n)$ of \mathbb{Z} . We have that $\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} I_n = (0) \subseteq (0)$, however, (0) does not contain any of I_n .
- **20.** Let M be a two-sided ideal in a ring R. Suppose M is maximal. We have that the only ideals containing M are R and M itself. Hence, the only ideals of R/M are R/M and M/M as there are a bijection between ideals containing M and ideals of R/M. It follows R/M is simple. For the converse, suppose that R/M is simple. Again, as there are a bijection between ideals containing M and ideals of R/M, the only ideals containing M are R and M itself, so the maximality of M follows.

- **21.** Let k be an algebraically closed field and let I be an ideal of k[x]. Suppose that I is maximal. As k is a field, it is a PID, and so k[x] is a PID. Then, I = (f(x)) for some $f \in k[x]$. We note that f is not a constant polynomial, otherwise I = k[x] as k is a field. There then exists an $a \in k$ such that $f(a) = 0_k$ as a is algebraically closed. Hence, f(x) = g(x)(x-a) for some $g \in k[x]$. We have that $f \in (x-a)$ and so $I \subseteq (x-a)$. By maximality, I = (x-a). For the converse, suppose that I = (x-a). By Proposition 4.6, $k[x]/I \cong k$. As k is a field, I is maximal.
- **22.** We have that $\mathbb{R}[x]/(x^2+1) \cong \mathbb{R} \oplus \mathbb{R} \cong \mathbb{C}$ by Proposition 4.6. As \mathbb{C} is a field, (x^2+1) is a maximal ideal.

24. Consider the following chain of ideals of $\mathbb{Z}[x]$

$$(0) \subset (x) \subset (2,x) \subset \mathbb{Z}[x]$$

We have that (x) is a prime ideal as $\mathbb{Z}[x]/(x) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ is an integral domain. As well as that, (2,x) is a prime ideal as

$$\mathbb{Z}[x]/(2,x) \cong \frac{\mathbb{Z}[x]/(x)}{(2,x)/(x)} \cong \frac{\mathbb{Z}}{(2)} \cong \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$$

is also an integral domain. Therefore, the Krull dimension of $\mathbb{Z}[x]$ is at least 2.

3.5 - Modules Over a Ring

1.

2.

- **3.** Let M be a module over a ring R. For all $m \in M$, we have that $0_R \cdot m = (0_R + 0_R) \cdot m = 0_R \cdot m + 0_R \cdot m$. Hence, $0_R \cdot m = 0_M$. Furthermore, $(-1) \cdot m + m = (-1) \cdot m + 1 \cdot m = (-1 + 1) \cdot m = 0_R \cdot m = 0$. Hence, $(-1) \cdot m = -m$.
- **4.** Let M,N be simple R-modules and let $\varphi:M\to N$ be a homomorphism of R-modules. As M is simple, $\ker \varphi=0$ or $\ker \varphi=M$. If $\ker \varphi=M$, then immediately $\varphi=0$. Suppose $\ker \varphi=0$. As N is simple, im $\varphi=0$ or $\ker \varphi=0$, then $\varphi=0$ immediately. Suppose that $\ker \varphi=N$. Then, φ is surjective. Let $x,y\in M$ such that $\varphi(x)=\varphi(y)$. Then, $\varphi(x)-\varphi(y)=0_N$ and so $\varphi(x-y)=0_N$. We have that $x-y\in \ker \varphi$ and so $x-y=0_M$. Hence, x=y. Therefore, φ is injective. It follows that φ is bijective and, thus, an isomorphism.
- **5.** Let R be a commutative ring, viewed as a module over itself. Define $\varphi: M \to \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{\mathsf{-Mod}}}(R,M)$ by $\varphi(m) = \lambda_m$ where $\lambda_m: R \to M$ is defined by $\lambda_m(x) = x \cdot m$. We have that for all $m, n \in M$ and $r \in R$,

$$\varphi(m+n) = \lambda_{m+n} = x \cdot (m+n) = x \cdot m + x \cdot n = \lambda_m + \lambda_n = \varphi(m) + \varphi(n)$$

$$\varphi(r \cdot m) = \lambda_{r \cdot m} = x \cdot (r \cdot m) = (xr) \cdot m = (rx) \cdot m = r(x \cdot m) = r\lambda_m = r\varphi(m)$$

Suppose that $\sigma \in \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(R,M)$. Then, for all $x \in R$, $\sigma(x) = \sigma(x \cdot 1) = x\sigma(1) = \lambda_{\sigma(1)}$. Hence, φ is surjective. Suppose that $\lambda_m, \lambda_n \in \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(R,M)$ such that $\lambda_m = \lambda_n$ for all $x \in R$. By setting x = 1, we obtain m = n. Hence, φ is injective. It follows that φ is an isomorphism.

6. Let G be an abelian group with the structure of a \mathbb{Q} -vector space. We have that the inclusion homomorphism $i: \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Q}$ is an epimorphism. Suppose that there exists homomorphisms $\sigma_1, \sigma_2: \mathbb{Q} \to \operatorname{End}_{\mathsf{Ab}}(G)$. We have that $(\sigma_1 \circ i)(x) = \sigma_1(x) = \sum_x \sigma_1(1) = \sum_x 1_{\operatorname{End}_{\mathsf{Ab}}(G)}$ and $(\sigma_2 \circ i)(x) = \sigma_2(x) = \sum_x \sigma_2(1) = \sum_x 1_{\operatorname{End}_{\mathsf{Ab}}(G)}$. Hence, $\sigma_1 \circ i = \sigma_2 \circ i$. As i is an epimorphism, $\sigma_1 = \sigma_2$. As a module is determined by such a homomorphism, the \mathbb{Q} -vector space structure on G is unique.

7.

10.

11.

- 12. Let R be a ring and let M, N be R-modules. Let $\varphi: M \to N$ be a homomorphism of modules such that it is bijective as a set function. For $n_1, n_2 \in N$, we have that there exists $m_1, m_2 \in M$ such that $\varphi(m_1) = n_1$ and $\varphi(m_2) = n_2$. We have that $\varphi(m_1 + m_2) = \varphi(m_1) + \varphi(m_2) = n_1 + n_2$. Then, $\varphi^{-1}(n_1) + \varphi^{-1}(n_2) = m_1 + m_2 = \varphi^{-1}(n_1 + n_2)$. Furthermore, let $r \in R$ and $n \in N$. Then, there is a unique $m \in M$ such that $\varphi(m) = n$. As φ is a homomorphism, we have that $\varphi(rm) = r \cdot \varphi(m) = r \cdot n$, and so $r\varphi^{-1}(n) = rm = \varphi^{-1}(rn)$. It follows that φ^{-1} is a module homomorphism.
- **13.** Let R be an integral domain, and let I=(a) be a non-zero principal ideal of R. Define $\varphi:R\to I$ by $\varphi(x)=ax$. We have that

$$\varphi(m+n) = a(m+n) = am + an = \varphi(m) + \varphi(n)$$

$$\varphi(rm) = a(rm) = (ar)m = (ra)m = r(am) = r\varphi(m)$$

Hence, φ is an R-module homomorphism. If $\varphi(b) = 0$ for some $b \in R$, then ab = 0. As a is assumed non-zero, b = 0 as R is an integral domain. Hence, the kernel of the homomorphism is trivial. Let $x \in I$. Then, x = ax' for some $x' \in R$. Hence, φ is surjective. By the first isomorphism theorem, $R \cong I$.

14. Let N, P be submodules of an R-module M. We have that N+P is a subgroup of M. Let $r \in R$ and $x = n + p \in N + P$. Then, $rx = r(n + p) = rn + rp \in N + P$ as $rn \in N$ and $rp \in P$. Hence, N+P is a submodule of M. Furthermore, we have that $N \cap P$ is a submodule of P. Indeed, $N \cap P$ is a subgroup of P and if $r \in R$ and $x \in N \cap P$, then $rx \in N \cap P$ as $rx \in N$ and $rx \in P$ given that N and P are submodules of M. Define the map $\varphi : P \to N + P/N$ by $\varphi(p) = pN$. We have that

$$\varphi(x+y) = (x+y)N = xN + yN = \varphi(x) + \varphi(y)$$
$$\varphi(r \cdot x) = (r \cdot x)N = r \cdot (xN) = r \cdot \varphi(x)$$

Therefore, φ is an R-module homomorphism. Next, we have that

$$\ker \varphi = \{ p \in P \mid \varphi(p) = 1_{N+P/N} \} = \{ p \in P \mid pN = N \} = \{ p \in P \mid p \in N \} = P \cap N$$

Hence, by the first isomorphism theorem, $P/P \cap N \cong (N+P)/N$.

15.

16. Let R be a commutative ring, M an R-module, and let $a \in R$ be a nilpotent element in R. Suppose that M = 0. Then, aM = 0 = M. For the converse, suppose that aM = M. Let $m \in M$. We have that there exists an m' such that m = am'. Then, there exists an m'' such that $m = a(am'') = a^2m''$. For each $k \in \mathbb{N}$, there is some $n \in M$ such that $m = a^k n$. As a is nilpotent, it follows that m = 0. Therefore, M is the trivial module.

17.

18.

3.6 - Products, Coproducts, etc., In R-Mod

1. Let A be a set and R a ring. Let $\alpha \in R^{\oplus A}$. Then, $\alpha(x) = \sum_{a \in A} \alpha(a) j_a(x)$. Hence, $\alpha(x) \in \langle j_a \mid a \in A \rangle$. We have that $R^{\oplus A} = \langle j_a \mid a \in A \rangle$. Define $j: A \to R^{\oplus A}$ by $j(a) = j_a$. Let $f: A \to M$ be a set function, where M is an R-module, and let $\varphi: R^{\oplus A} \to M$ be an R-module homomorphism such that $\varphi \circ j = f$. For each $a \in A$, we have that $f(a) = (\varphi \circ j)(a) = \varphi(j_a)$. Hence, for any $\sum_{a \in A} r_a j_a \in R^{\oplus}$, we have that $\varphi(\sum_{a \in A} r_a j_a) = \sum_{a \in A} r_a \varphi(j_a) = \sum_{a \in A} r_a f(a)$. We have that φ is unique. Therefore, $R^{\oplus A}$ satisfies the universal property for the free R-module generated by A. Thus, $R^{\oplus A} \cong F^R(A)$

3. Let R be a ring, M an R-modul, and $p: M \to M$ an R-module homomorphism such that $p^2 = p$. Define $\varphi: M \to \ker p \oplus \operatorname{im} p$ by $\varphi(m) = (m - p(m), p(m))$. We have that $\varphi(m) \in \ker p \oplus \operatorname{im} p$ for all $m \in M$ as p(m - p(m)) = p(m) - p(p(m)) = p(m) - p(m) = 0, hence, $m - p(m) \in \ker p$ and $p(m) \in \operatorname{im} p$. Furthermore,

$$\varphi(m+n) = (m+n-p(m+n), p(m+n)) = (m+n-p(m)-p(n), p(m)+p(n)) = (m-p(m), p(m)) + (n-p(n), p(n))$$
$$= \varphi(m) + \varphi(n)$$

 $\varphi(r \cdot m) = (r \cdot m - p(r \cdot m), p(r \cdot m)) = (r \cdot m - r \cdot p(m), r \cdot p(m)) = (r \cdot (m - p(m)), r \cdot p(m)) = r \cdot (m - p(m), p(m)) = r \cdot \varphi(m)$ for all $r \in R$ and $m, n \in M$. Thus, φ is an R-module homomorphism. Next, we have that

$$\ker \varphi = \{m \in M \mid \varphi(m) = 0\} = \{m \in M \mid m - p(m) = 0 \text{ and } p(m) = 0\} = \{m \in M \mid m = 0\} = \{0\}$$

Hence, φ is injective by Proposition 6.2. Let $(x,y) \in \ker p \oplus \operatorname{im} p$. Then, p(x) = 0 and there is a $z \in M$ such that p(z) = y. We have that

$$\varphi(x+p(z)) = (x+p(z)-p(x+p(z)), p(x+p(z))) = (x+p(z)-p(x)-p(p(z)), p(x)+p(p(z)))$$
$$= (x+p(z)-0-p(z), 0+p(z)) = (x,y)$$

Hence, φ is surjective. We have that φ is a bijective R-module homomorphism. Therefore, $M \cong \ker p \oplus \operatorname{im} p$.

4. Let R be a ring and let n > 1. View $R^{\oplus (n-1)}$ as a submodule of $R^{\oplus n}$ via the homomorphism $R^{\oplus (n-1)} \to R^{\oplus n}$ defined by $(r_1, ..., r_{n-1}) \mapsto (r_1, ..., r_{n-1}, 0)$. Define $\varphi : R^{\oplus n} \to R$ by $\varphi(r_1, ..., r_n) = r_1$. We have that φ is a surjective homomorphism and $\ker \varphi \cong R^{\oplus (n-1)}$. Hence, $R^{\oplus n}/R^{\oplus (n-1)} \cong R$ by the first isomorphism theorem.

5.

6. Let R be a commutative ring and let $F = R^{\oplus n}$ be a finitely generated free R-module. Let $\lambda \in \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(F,R)$. Note, for all $\mathbf{x} \in F$, we have that

$$\lambda(\mathbf{x}) = \lambda \left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i j_i\right) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i \lambda(j_i) \tag{*}$$

where $j_i = (0, ..., 1, ..., 0)$ where $1 \in R$ is placed in the *i*th position. Define $\varphi : F \to \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(F, R)$ by sending $\mathbf{r} \in F$ to the homomorphism sending j_i to r_i . φ is clearly surjective by (*). For all $\mathbf{x} \in F$, we have that for all $\mathbf{r}, \mathbf{s} \in F$ and $a \in R$,

$$\varphi(\mathbf{r} + \mathbf{s}) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i (r_i + s_i) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} (x_i r_i + x_i s_i) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i r_i + \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i s_i = \varphi(\mathbf{r}) + \varphi(\mathbf{s})$$

$$\varphi(a\mathbf{r}) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i a r_i = \sum_{i=1}^{n} a x_i r_i = a \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i r_i = a \varphi(\mathbf{r})$$

Thus, φ is a homomorphism. Let $\mathbf{r} \in F$ such that $\varphi(\mathbf{r}) = 0$. Then,

$$\varphi(\mathbf{r}) = 0 \implies \forall \mathbf{x} \in F, \ \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i r_i = 0 \implies \mathbf{r} = 0$$

Thus, φ is injective. It follows that φ is an isomorphism. Therefore, $\operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(F,R)\cong F$. View $\mathbb Q$ as a $\mathbb Z$ -module. Let $\psi\in\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb Z\operatorname{-Mod}}(\mathbb Q,\mathbb Z)$. We have that $\psi(1)=2^n\psi(1/2^n)$ for all $n\in\mathbb N$. Hence, $2^n\mid \psi(1)$ for all $n\in\mathbb N$. Therefore, $\psi(1)=0$. Let $x\in\mathbb Q$. We have that $\psi(x)=x\psi(1)=x0=0$. Thus, ψ is the trivial homomorphism. We must have that $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb Z\operatorname{-Mod}}(\mathbb Q,\mathbb Z)=0$.

7.

9. Let R be a ring, F a non-zero free R-module, and let $\varphi: M \to N$ be an R-module homomorphism. Suppose that φ is onto. Let $\alpha: F \to N$ be an R-module homomorphism. As F is free, $F \cong R^{\oplus A} = \langle j_a \mid a \in A \rangle$ for some set A. For each $\alpha(a) \in N$, as φ is onto, there is some $m_a \in M$ such that $\varphi(m_a) = \alpha(j_a)$. Define $\beta: F \to M$ by $\beta(\sum_{a \in A} r_a j_a) = \sum_{a \in A} r_a m_a$. We have that β is a well-defined R-module homomorphism such that for all $x \in F$

$$(\varphi \circ \beta)(x) = \varphi(\beta(x)) = \varphi\left(\beta\left(\sum_{a \in A} x_a j_a\right)\right) = \varphi\left(\sum_{a \in A} x_a m_a\right) = \sum_{a \in A} x_a \alpha(j_a) = \alpha\left(\sum_{a \in A} x_a j_a\right) = \alpha(x)$$

For the converse, suppose that for all homomorphisms $\alpha: F \to N$, there exists a $\beta: F \to M$ such that $\alpha = \varphi \circ \beta$. Let $x \in N$. Define $\alpha: F \to N$ sending some j_a to x and sending all other j_a to 0. We have that for some $a \in A$, $x = \alpha(j_a) = (\varphi \circ \beta)(j_a)$, hence, $x \in \text{im } \varphi$. Thus, φ is onto.

10. Let M,N and Z be R-modules and let $\mu:M\to Z,\nu:N\to Z$ be R-module homomorphisms. Let $\varphi:M\oplus N\to Z$ be a map defined by $\varphi((m,n))=\mu(m)-\nu(n)$. We have that for all $(m,n),(m',n')\in M\oplus N$ and $r\in R$,

$$\varphi((m,n) + (m',n')) = \varphi((m+m',n+n'))$$

$$= \mu(m+m') - \nu(n+n')$$

$$= \mu(m) + \mu(m') - \nu(n) - \nu(n')$$

$$= \mu(m) - \nu(n) + \mu(m') - \nu(n')$$

$$= \varphi((m,n)) + \varphi((m',n'))$$

$$\varphi(r(m,n)) = \varphi((rm,rn))$$

$$= \mu(rm) - \nu(rn)$$

$$= r\mu(m) - r\nu(n)$$

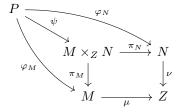
$$= r(\mu(m) - \nu(n))$$

$$= r\varphi((m,n))$$

Hence, φ is an R-module homomorphism. Define

$$M \times_Z N = \ker \varphi = \{(m, n) \in M \oplus N \mid \mu(m) - \nu(n) = 0\} = \{(m, n) \in M \oplus N \mid \mu(m) = \nu(n)\}\$$

We note that $M \times_Z N$ is a submodule of $M \oplus N$ as it is a kernel of a homomorphism, hence, an R-module. Let $\pi_M : M \times_Z N \to M$ be the projection map restricted to $M \times_Z N$ and $\pi_N : M \times_Z N \to N$ be the projection map restricted to $M \times_Z N$. We note both are R-module homomorphisms as they are restrictions of R-module homomorphisms to a submodule. Let P be an R-module and $\varphi_M : P \to M, \varphi_N : P \to N$ be R-module homomorphisms such that $\nu \varphi_N = \mu \varphi_M$. Let $(m,n) \in M \times_Z N$. Then, $\nu \pi_N(m,n) = \nu(n) = \mu(m) = \mu \pi_M(m,n)$. Hence, $\nu \pi_N = \mu \pi_M$. We now set to prove there exists a unique R-module homomorphism ψ such that the following diagram commutes,



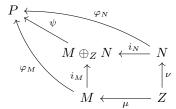
We have that $\pi_N \psi = \varphi_N$ and $\pi_M \psi = \varphi_M$. Hence, $\psi = (\varphi_N, \varphi_M)$. We have that ψ is an R-module homomorphism as φ_N, φ_M are R-module homomorphisms. We also note ψ is unique. The claim follows. Therefore, R-Mod has fibered products.

11. Let M, N and Z be R-modules and let $\mu: Z \to M, \nu: Z \to N$ be R-module homomorphisms. Let $I = \langle (\mu(x), -\nu(x)) \mid x \in Z \rangle$ be an ideal of $M \oplus N$ generated by elements of the form $(\mu(x), -\nu(x))$. Define $M \oplus_Z N$ to

be the quotient module $(M \oplus N)/I$. Define $i_N : N \to M \oplus_Z N$ by $i_N(n) = (0, n) + I$ and $i_M : M \to M \oplus_Z N$ by $i_M(m) = (m, 0) + I$. Note that for any $x \in Z$,

$$\begin{split} (i_M \circ \mu - i_N \circ \nu)(x) &= i_M(\mu(x)) - i_N(\nu(x)) \\ &= ((\mu(x), 0) + I) - ((0, \nu(x)) + I) \\ &= (\mu(x), 0) - (0, \nu(x)) + I \\ &= (\mu(x), -\nu(x)) + I \\ &= I \end{split}$$

Therefore, $i_M \circ \mu = i_N \circ \nu$. Let P be a R-module and let $\varphi_N : N \to P$ and $\varphi_M : M \to P$ be homomorphisms such that $\varphi_N \circ \nu = \varphi_M \circ \mu$. Suppose the following diagram commutes for some homomorphism $\psi : M \oplus_Z N \to P$,



For all $x \in N$, we have that $\varphi_N = \psi \circ i_N$ so $\varphi_N(x) = \psi((0,x) + I)$. For all $x \in M$, we have that $\varphi_M = \psi \circ i_M$ so $\varphi_M(x) = \psi((x,0) + I)$. Hence,

$$\psi((m,n) + I) = \psi((m,0) + I + (0,n) + I)$$

= $\psi((m,0) + I) + \psi((0,n) + I)$
= $\varphi_M(m) + \varphi_N(n)$

 ψ is the a unique R-module homomorphism for which the diagram commutes. It follows R-Mod has fibered coproducts.

12.

13. Let M,N be R-modules and let $\varphi:M\to N$ be a surjective homomorphism. Suppose further that M is finitely generated. Then, $M=\langle m_1,...,m_n\rangle$ for some $m_1,...,m_n\in M$. Let $x\in N$. As φ is surjective, there is some $x'\in M$ such that $\varphi(x')=x$. We have that $x'=\sum_{i=1}^n r_im_i$ for some $r_i\in R$. Thus,

$$x = \varphi(x') = \varphi\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} r_i m_i\right) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} r_i \varphi(m_i)$$

Therefore, $x \in \langle \varphi(m_1), ..., \varphi(m_n) \rangle$. It follows that N is finitely generated.

14. Suppose that $(x_1, x_2, ...)$ is finitely generated as a submodule of $\mathbb{Z}[x_1, x_2, ...]$. Then, $(x_1, x_2, ...) = \langle a_1, a_2, ..., a_n \rangle$ for some $a_1, a_2, ..., a_n \in \mathbb{Z}[x_1, x_2, ...]$. We have that each a_i is a finite polynomial, and so, there exists an x_k such that the coefficient of x_k and all x_l for all l > k is 0. There is then a maximum x_N among all a_i , which means that $x_N \notin \langle a_1, a_2, ..., a_n \rangle$. Therefore, $(x_1, x_2, ...)$ cannot be finitely generated.

15.

16. Let R be a ring and let M be a simple R-module. Let $x \in M$ such that $x \neq 0$. We have that $\langle x \rangle$ is a submodule of M. As M is simple, $\langle x \rangle = M$ as $\langle x \rangle$ contains $x \neq 0$. Thus, M is cyclic. For the next part, suppose that M is an R-module that is cyclic. We have that $M = \langle x \rangle$ for some $x \in M$. View R as a module over itself and define the R-module homomorphism $\varphi : R \to M$ by $\varphi(r) = rx$. φ is clearly surjective and so $M \cong R/I$, where $I = \ker \varphi$, by the first isomorphism theorem. For the converse, suppose that $M \cong R/I$ for some ideal I of R. We have that $\langle 1+I \rangle$ is a submodule of R/I. Let $x+I \in R/I$. Then, $x+I = x \cdot (1+I) \in \langle 1+I \rangle$. It follows that $R/I = \langle 1+I \rangle$. Therefore, M is cyclic. Finally, let M be a cyclic module with submodule N. We have that $M \cong R/I$ for some ideal I and so $N \cong S/I$ for some submodule S of R. Then, $M/N \cong (R/I)/(S/I) \cong R/S$. Hence, M/N is cyclic.

(i) Let M be a cyclic R-module so that $M \cong R/I$ for some ideal I, and let N be another R-module. Denote $\{n \in N \mid \forall a \in I, an = 0\}$ by $\operatorname{Ann}_I(N)$. We note this is a submodule of N. Let $\lambda \in \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(R/I,N)$. Then, $\lambda(1+I) \in \operatorname{Ann}_I(N)$ as, for all $a \in I$, we have that $a \cdot \lambda(1+I) = \lambda(a \cdot (1+I)) = \lambda(a+I) = \lambda(I) = 0$. Define $\varphi : \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(R/I,N) \to \operatorname{Ann}_I(N)$ by sending $\lambda \in \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(R/I,N)$ to $\lambda(1+I)$. For $\lambda_1, \lambda_2 \in \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(R/I,N)$, we have that $\varphi(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2) = (\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)(1+I) = \lambda_1(1+I) + \lambda_2(1+I) = \varphi(\lambda_1) + \varphi(\lambda_2)$. Additionally, for $r \in R$ and $\lambda \in \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(R/I,N)$, we have that $\varphi(r \cdot \lambda) = (r \cdot \lambda)(1+I) = r \cdot \lambda(1+I) = r \cdot \varphi(\lambda)$. Therefore, φ is an R-module homomorphism. Let $\lambda_1, \lambda_2 \in \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(R/I,N)$ such that $\varphi(\lambda_1) = \varphi(\lambda_2)$. Then, $\varphi(\lambda_1 - \lambda_2) = 0$. Hence, $(\lambda_1 - \lambda_2)(1+I) = 0$. For all $x+I \in R/I$, it follows that $(\lambda_1 - \lambda_2)(x+I) = (\lambda_1 - \lambda_2)(x \cdot (1+I)) = x(\lambda_1 - \lambda_2)(1+I) = x0 = 0$. This forces $\lambda_1 = \lambda_2$ and injectivity of φ follows. Let $n \in \operatorname{Ann}_I(N)$. Define the homomorphism $\sigma : R \to N$ by $\varphi(r) = rn$. Let $i \in I$. Then, $\varphi(i) = in = 0$ as $n \in \operatorname{Ann}_I(N)$. Hence, $I \subseteq \ker \sigma$. By Theorem 5.14, there exists a unique homomorphism $\overline{\sigma} : R/I \to N$ such that $\overline{\sigma}\pi = \sigma$ where $\pi : R \to R/I$ is the canonical projection. We have that $\varphi(\overline{\sigma}) = \overline{\varphi}(1+I) = \overline{\varphi}\pi(1) = \sigma(1) = 1 \cdot n = n$. φ must then be surjective. Therefore, φ is an isomorphism. We conclude $\operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(M,N) \cong \operatorname{Ann}_I(N)$.

(ii)

18. Let M be an R-module and N a submodule such that M/N and N are finitely generated. As M/N and N are finitely generated, $M/N = \langle m_1 + N, ..., m_l + N \rangle$ for $m_1, ..., m_l \in M$ for some $l \in \mathbb{N}$ and $N = \langle n_1, ..., n_k \rangle$ for $n_1, ..., n_k \in N$ for some $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Let $x \in M$. We have that

$$x + N = \sum_{i=1}^{l} x_i(m_i + N) = \sum_{i=1}^{l} (x_i m_i + N) = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{l} x_i m_i\right) + N$$

for some $x_1, ..., x_l \in R$. Hence, $x - \sum_{i=1}^l x_i m_i \in N$. Thus,

$$x - \sum_{i=1}^{l} x_i m_i = \sum_{j=1}^{k} y_j n_j$$

for some $y_1, ... y_k \in R$. Therefore,

$$x = \sum_{i=1}^{l} x_i m_i + \sum_{j=1}^{k} y_j n_j$$

Hence, $x \in \langle m_1, ..., m_l, n_1, ..., n_k \rangle$. It follows that $M = \langle m_1, ..., m_l, n_1, ..., n_k \rangle$ and so M is finitely generated.

3.7 - Complexes and Homology

1. Let M be an R-module such that

$$\cdots \longrightarrow 0 \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow} M \stackrel{d'}{\longrightarrow} 0 \longrightarrow \cdots$$

is exact. As $d: 0 \to M$ is a homomorphism, we must have that $d(0) = 0_M$, hence, d is the trivial homomorphism. As $d': M \to 0$ is a homomorphism from M to 0, we must have that every element of M must be sent to the zero element, hence, d' is also the trivial homomorphism. We have that $d: M \to 0$ is a map with a left and right inverse, namely d', and is also a homomorphism. Therefore, d is an isomorphism. Thus, $M \cong 0$.

2. Let M, M' be R-modules and $\varphi: M \to M'$ a homomorphism such that

$$\cdots \longrightarrow 0 \longrightarrow M \stackrel{\varphi}{\longrightarrow} M' \longrightarrow 0 \longrightarrow \cdots$$

is exact. By exactness, $\ker \varphi = 0$ and $\operatorname{im} \varphi = M'$. Hence, φ is a bijection. It follows that φ is an isomorphism, thus, $M \cong M'$.

3. Let M_{\bullet} be the complex

$$\cdots 0 \longrightarrow L \xrightarrow{\psi} M \xrightarrow{\varphi} M' \xrightarrow{\psi'} N \longrightarrow 0 \longrightarrow \cdots$$

Suppose M_{\bullet} is exact. We have that $\ker \psi' = \operatorname{im} \varphi$ and ψ' is surjective. By the first isomorphism theorem, $N \cong M' / \ker \psi' = M' / \operatorname{im} \varphi \cong \operatorname{coker} \varphi$. Additionally, ψ is injective and $\psi : L \to \ker \varphi$ is a surjective homomorphism as $\operatorname{im} \psi = \ker \varphi$. Therefore, $L \cong \ker \varphi$.

4.

5. Assume that the complex

$$\cdots \longrightarrow L \stackrel{\psi}{\longrightarrow} M \stackrel{\varphi}{\longrightarrow} N \longrightarrow \cdots$$

is exact with L,N Noetherian. Let M' be a submodule of M. We have that $\varphi(M')$ is a submodule of N and is finitely generated by assumption. Suppose $\varphi(M') = \langle \varphi(x_1), ..., \varphi(x_n) \rangle$ for some $x_1, ..., x_n \in M'$. Let $x \in M'$. Then, $\varphi(x) = \sum_{i=1}^n r_i \varphi(x_i)$ for some $r_1, ..., r_n \in R$. We have that

$$0 = \varphi(x) - \sum_{i=1}^{n} r_i \varphi(x_i) = \varphi(x) - \varphi\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} r_i x_i\right) = \varphi\left(x - \sum_{i=1}^{n} r_i x_i\right)$$

Thus, $x - \sum_{i=1}^n r_i x_i \in \ker \varphi = \operatorname{im} \psi$ by exactness at M. We have that $\psi^{-1}(M')$ is a submodule of L and is finitely generated as L is Noetherian. Then, $\psi^{-1}(M') = \langle y_1, ..., y_m \rangle$ for some $y_1, ..., y_m \in L$. As $x - \sum_{i=1}^n r_i x_i \in \operatorname{im} \psi$, we have that there is some $y \in \psi^{-1}(M')$ such that $\psi(y) = x - \sum_{i=1}^n r_i x_i \in \ker \varphi = \operatorname{im} \psi$. We then have that

$$x - \sum_{i=1}^{n} r_i x_i = \psi(y) = \psi\left(\sum_{j=1}^{m} r'_i y_i\right) = \sum_{j=1}^{m} r'_i \psi(y_i)$$

for some $r'_1, ..., r'_m \in R$. Therefore,

$$x = \sum_{i=1}^{n} r_i x_i + \sum_{i=1}^{m} r'_i \psi(y_i)$$

It follows that $M' = \langle x_1, ..., x_n, \psi(y_1), ..., \psi(y_n) \rangle$, hence, M is Noetherian.

6.

7.

(i) Let

$$0 \longrightarrow M \xrightarrow{\varphi} N \xrightarrow{\psi} P \longrightarrow 0$$

be a short exact sequence of R-modules, and let L be an R-module. Define $f: \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(P,L) \to \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(N,L)$ by $f(\lambda) = \lambda \circ \psi$. We note that ψ is an epimorphism. Let $\lambda \in \ker f$. Then, $\lambda \circ \psi = 0$. As ψ is an epimorphism, we have that $\lambda = 0$. Thus, f is a monomorphism. Define $g: \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(N,L) \to \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(M,L)$ by $g(\lambda) = \lambda \circ \varphi$. For any $\lambda \in \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{-Mod}}(P,L)$, we have that $(g \circ f)(\lambda) = g(f(\lambda)) = g(\lambda \circ \psi) = \lambda \circ \psi \circ \varphi = \lambda \circ 0 = 0$. Now, let $\sigma \in \ker g$. Then, $\sigma \circ \varphi = 0$. We have that there exists a unique $\alpha: P \to L$ such that $\sigma = \alpha \circ \psi$. Hence, $\sigma \in \operatorname{Im} f$. It follows that the chain complex

$$0 \longrightarrow \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{\mathsf{-Mod}}}(P,L) \stackrel{f}{\longrightarrow} \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{\mathsf{-Mod}}}(N,L) \stackrel{g}{\longrightarrow} \operatorname{Hom}_{R\operatorname{\mathsf{-Mod}}}(M,L)$$

is exact.

- (ii)
- (iii)
- (iv)

8. Let

$$0 \longrightarrow M \stackrel{\varphi}{\longrightarrow} N \stackrel{\psi}{\longrightarrow} F \longrightarrow 0$$

be a short exact sequence of R-modules with F free. We have that $\psi: N \to F$ is surjective as a set function, hence, by a previous exercise, there exists a homomorphism $\beta: F \to N$ such that $\mathrm{id}_F = \psi \circ \beta$. Therefore, ψ has a right inverse. Note that $M \cong M/0 \cong M/\ker \varphi \cong \mathrm{im} \ \varphi = \ker \psi$. Hence, by Proposition 7.5, the exact sequence must split.

9.

10. Suppose the following diagram commutes with both rows exact and ν , λ are isomorphisms:

$$0 \longrightarrow L_1 \xrightarrow{\alpha_1} M_1 \xrightarrow{\beta_1} N_1 \longrightarrow 0$$

$$\downarrow^{\lambda} \qquad \downarrow^{\mu} \qquad \downarrow^{\nu}$$

$$0 \longrightarrow L_0 \xrightarrow{\alpha_0} M_0 \xrightarrow{\beta_0} N_0 \longrightarrow 0$$

As λ , ν are isomorphisms, ker λ , ker ν , coker λ , coker ν are all trivial. By the snake lemma, there is an exact sequence

$$0 \longrightarrow 0 \longrightarrow \ker \mu \longrightarrow 0 \stackrel{\delta}{\longrightarrow} 0 \longrightarrow \operatorname{coker} \mu \longrightarrow 0 \longrightarrow 0$$

where δ is the connecting homomorphism (although in this case it is the trivial homomorphism). By exactness, $\ker \mu \cong 0$ and coker $\mu \cong 0$. Therefore, μ is an isomorphism.

11. Let

$$0 \longrightarrow M_1 \longrightarrow N \longrightarrow M_2 \longrightarrow 0$$

be an exact sequence of R-modules. Suppose there exists an R-module homomorphism $\varphi: N \to M_1 \oplus M_2$ such that the diagram

$$0 \longrightarrow M_1 \longrightarrow N \longrightarrow M_2 \longrightarrow 0$$

$$\downarrow \qquad \qquad \downarrow \varphi \qquad \qquad \downarrow$$

$$0 \longrightarrow M_1 \longrightarrow M_1 \oplus M_2 \longrightarrow M_2 \longrightarrow 0$$

commutes, where the bottom row is the standard sequence of a direct sum and the morphisms $M_1 \to M_1, M_2 \to M_2$ are the identity maps. By the short five lemma, φ is necessarily an isomorphism. Therefore,

$$0 \longrightarrow M_1 \longrightarrow N \longrightarrow M_2 \longrightarrow 0$$

must split.

12. Suppose that the following is a commutative diagram of R-modules with exact rows, α is an epimorphism, and β , δ are monomorphisms:

We prove that γ is a monomorphism. Let $x \in \ker \gamma$. By commutativity of the diagram, $\delta \circ f_3 = g_3 \circ \gamma$, hence, $(\delta \circ f_3)(x) = (g_3 \circ \gamma)(x) = g_3(\gamma(x)) = g_3(0) = 0$. As δ is a monomorphism, $f_3(x) = 0$. Thus, $x \in \ker f_3 = \operatorname{im} f_2$. There then exists a $y \in B_1$ such that $f_2(y) = x$. By commutativity of the diagram, we have that $g_2 \circ \beta = \gamma \circ f_2$. Thus, $(g_2 \circ \beta)(y) = (\gamma \circ f_2)(y) = \gamma(f_2(y)) = \gamma(x) = 0$. We must have that $\beta(y) \in \ker g_2 = \operatorname{im} g_1$. Hence, there is some $z \in A_0$ such that $g_1(z) = \beta(y)$. As α is an epimorphism, there is a $w \in A_1$ such that $\alpha(w) = z$. Therefore, $\beta(y) = g_1(z) = (g_1 \circ \alpha)(w) = (\beta \circ f_1)(w)$ by commutativity of the diagram again. As β is a monomorphism, $y = f_1(w)$. Finally, $x = f_2(y) = (f_2 \circ f_1)(w) = 0$ by exactness at B_1 . We deduce $\ker \gamma = 0$, thus making γ a monomorphism.

13. Suppose that the following is a commutative diagram of R-modules with exact rows, ϵ is a monomorphism, and β, δ are epimorphisms:

We prove that γ is an epimorphism. Let $x \in C_0$. As δ is an epimorphism, there exists a $y \in D_1$ such that $\delta(y) = g_3(x)$. By the commutativity of the diagram, $g_4 \circ \delta = \epsilon \circ f_4$. Then, $(\epsilon \circ f_4)(y) = (g_4 \circ \delta)(y) = g_4(\delta(y)) = g_4(g_3(x)) = 0$ due to exactness at D_0 . As ϵ is a monomorphism, it follows $f_4(y) = 0$. Hence, $y \in \ker f_4 = \operatorname{im} f_3$ by exactness. There then exists a $z \in C_1$ such that $f_3(z) = y$. Define $x' = x - \gamma(z)$. We have that $g_3(x') = g_3(x - \gamma(z)) = g_3(x) - g_3(\gamma(z)) = g_3(x) - \delta(f_3(z)) = g_3(x) - \delta(y) = g_3(x) - g_3(x) = 0$. Thus, $x - \gamma(z) \in \ker g_3 = \operatorname{im} g_2$ by exactness. There is a $y' \in B_0$ such that $g_2(y') = x'$. As β is an epimorphism, there is a $z' \in B_1$ such that $\beta(z') = y'$. By commutativity of the diagram, $g_2 \circ \beta = \gamma \circ f_2$. Hence, $(\gamma \circ f_2)(z') = (g_2 \circ \beta)(z') = g_2(\beta(z')) = g_2(y') = x'$. Hence, $(\gamma \circ f_2)(z') = x' = x - \gamma(z)$. Therefore, $x = (\gamma \circ f_2)(z') + \gamma(z) = \gamma(f_2(z') + z)$. We conclude that $x \in \operatorname{im} \gamma$. It follows that γ is an epimorphism.

14. Suppose the following diagram commutes with α an epimorphism, ϵ a monomorphism, β , δ isomorphisms and with both rows exact:

$$A_{1} \longrightarrow B_{1} \longrightarrow C_{1} \longrightarrow D_{1} \longrightarrow E_{1}$$

$$\downarrow \alpha \qquad \downarrow \beta \qquad \uparrow \qquad \downarrow \delta \qquad \downarrow \qquad \downarrow \downarrow$$

$$A_{0} \longrightarrow B_{0} \longrightarrow C_{0} \longrightarrow D_{0} \longrightarrow E_{0}$$

By using the two versions of the four-lemma, γ is an epimorphism and is a monomorphism. Thus, γ is an isomorphism.

15.

16.

17.

IV - Groups, second encounter

4.1 - The Conjugation Action

1. Let p be a prime integer, and let G be a p group. Let S be a finite set such that $p \nmid |S|$. Suppose that G acts on the set S. Let Z denote the set of fixed points on the action. By Corollary 1.3, $|Z| \equiv |S| \mod p$. Hence, $|Z| \not\equiv 0$ mod p by assumption. Therefore, $|Z| \not\equiv 0$. We must have that the action has fixed points.

2. Let D_{2n} be the dihedral group of order n. For n=1 and n=2, D_{2n} has order less than 5, hence, D_{2n} is abelian. Thus, $Z(D_{2n})=D_{2n}$. Let $n\geq 3$. Note $D_{2n}=\langle x,y\mid x^2=y^n=1,yx=xy^{-1}\rangle$. Let $z\in Z(D_{2n})$. Then, zx=xz and zy=yz. We have that $z=x^iy^j$ for some i,j aswell as D_{2n} is generated by x,y. Then,

$$zy=yz \implies x^iy^jy=yx^iy^j \implies x^iy^{j+1}=yx^iy^j \implies x^iy=yx^i$$

If i = 1, then $xy = yx = xy^{-1}$, hence, $y^2 = 1$, which is not possible. Hence, i = 0. Then, $z = y^j$ for some j. Then,

$$zx = xz \implies y^j x = xy^j \implies xy^{-j} = xy^j \implies y^{2j} = 1$$

Hence, $n \mid 2j$. Thus, j = n/2 or j = 0. We have that z = 1 or $z = y^{n/2}$. If n is odd, then $Z(D_{2n}) = \langle y^{n/2} \rangle$ and if n is even, then $Z(D_{2n})$ is trivial.

- **3.** Let S_n be the group of permutations on the set $[n] = \{1, 2, ..., n\}$ with $n \geq 3$. Let $\tau \in S_n$ be a permutation sending l to k where $k \neq l$. Let $m \in [n]$ such that $m \neq l, k$. Let $\sigma \in S_n$ be the permutation solely swapping m and k. We have that $\sigma \tau(l) = \sigma(k) = m$ and $\tau \sigma(l) = \tau(l) = k$. Then, for any non-trivial permutation of S_n , we can find a permutation such that they do not commute. Hence, $Z(S_n)$ is trivial.
- **4.** Let G be a group, and N a subgroup of the center of G, Z(G). Let $x \in N$ and $g \in G$. As N is a subgroup of Z(G), x is an element of Z(G). Hence, xg = gx for all $g \in G$. We have that $gxg^{-1} = xgg^{-1} = x \in N$. Therefore, N is normal in G.
- **5.** Define the homomorphism $\varphi: G \to \text{Inn}(G)$ by $\varphi(g) = \lambda_g$ where $\lambda_g(x) = gxg^{-1}$. Note φ is surjective. We have that

$$\ker \varphi = \{g \in G \mid \lambda_g = \lambda_1\} = \{g \in G \mid \forall x \in G, gxg^{-1} = x\} = \{g \in G \mid \forall x \in G, gx = xg\} = Z(G)$$

By the first isomorphism theorem, $G/Z(G) \cong \text{Inn}(G)$. Let G be a finite group, and assume G/Z(G) is cyclic. We then have that Inn(G) is cyclic. By a previous exercise, Inn(G) is cyclic if and only if G is abelian. Hence, G is commutative.

- **6.** Let p,q be prime integers and let G be a group of order pq. Suppose that Z(G) is not trivial. Then, |Z(G)| can either be p,q or pq. If |Z(G)| is either p or q, then |G/Z(G)| is prime, hence, Inn(G) is cyclic, which makes G abelian. If Z(G) = G, then G is abelian straight away. We deduce that a group of order pq is either commutative or has a nontrivial center. Suppose now p = q so that G has order p^2 . By Corollary 1.9, G has a nontrivial center being a p-group. Hence, G is commutative.
- 7. We have that Q_8 , the Quarternion group, is a group of order 2^3 , however, it is not abelian.
- 8. Let G be a group of order p^r with p prime. Suppose that G is abelian. Then, with using a previous exercise, G contains elements of order p^k for every $k \leq r$, hence, contains normal subgroups of order p^k for every $k \leq r$. Note that if G is a group of order p, G contains subgroups of order 1 and p, namely, $\{1_G\}$ and G itself, respectively. Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$, and suppose that for every group, G, of order $p^r < p^n$, G contains a normal subgroup of order p^k for every $k \leq r$. Let G be a group of order p^n . If G is abelian, then G contains a subgroup of order p^k for every $k \leq n$. Suppose that G is not abelian. Then, $1 < Z(G) < p^n$ is a normal subgroup of G of order p^k for some $1 \leq k < n$. Under the hypothesis, Z(G) contains a normal subgroup of order p, p, say. Then, p, p, a group of order p, p, under the hypothesis, p, and p, the principle of strong mathematical induction, p, being a group of order p, contains normal subgroups of order p, for every p. By the principle of strong mathematical induction, p, being a group of order p, contains normal subgroups of order p, for every p, fo
- **9.** Let p be a prime number and G a p-group. Let H be a non-trivial normal subgroup of G. Let G act on H via conjugation. Let G be the set of all fixed points under this action. We have that

$$Z = \{x \in H \mid \forall g \in G, gxg^{-1} = x\} = \{x \in H \mid \forall g \in G, gx = xg\} = Z(G) \cap H$$

By Corollary 1.3, $|Z(G) \cap H| = |Z| \equiv |H| \mod p$. By Lagranges Theorem, $|H| = 0 \mod p$, hence, $|Z(G) \cap H| \equiv 0 \mod p$. As $1_G \in H \cap Z(G)$, $H \cap Z(G) \geq p$.

- 10. Let G be a group of odd order and let $g \in G$ be a nontrivial element such that g is conjugate to g^{-1} . If $g = g^{-1}$, then $g^2 = 1$, so 2 = |g| divides |G|, which cannot occur. Suppose that $g \neq g^{-1}$. As |G| is odd, the conjugacy class containing g and g^{-1} must contain some other element $h \in G$. We have that g is conjugate to h, hence, there is some $x \in G$ such that $g = xhx^{-1}$. Thus, $g^{-1} = xh^{-1}x^{-1}$. g^{-1} must be conjugate to h^{-1} . For every $x \in [g]$, $x^{-1} \in [g]$. Therefore, |C(g)| is even, which cannot happen. We must have that g is the identity element.
- 11.
- 12.

13. Let G be a noncommutative group of order 6. Suppose that G does not have an element of order 3. Then, as G is not abelian, it cannot be cyclic, so it cannot have an element of order 6. Hence, every element of G must have order 2 or 1. However, by a previous exercise, G is then abelian. Hence, G must contain an element of order 3. Let g be such an element. As g has index 2 in G, it must be normal. Let g be the conjugacy class of g. We must have that g has length 2 or 3 as $g \notin G$ as g has g has index 2 in g has length 2 or 3, it is forced to have length 2 and g is also forced to be an element of g. Thus, g has g

$$xy = xyy^{3} = xy^{2}y^{2} = yxy^{2} = y^{2}x$$
$$xy^{2} = yx$$
$$yx = yx$$
$$y^{2}x = y^{2}x$$

The other two elements must be y^2x and yx. Note that these two elements cannot possibly equal $1, x, y, y^2$. Hence, x, y generate G. We have that

$$G = \langle x, y \mid x^2 = y^3 = 1, xy = y^2 x \rangle$$

Hence, $G \cong S_3$.

14. Let G be a group and assume [G:Z(G)]=n is finite. Let $A\subseteq G$ be a subset of G. We have that $\operatorname{Inn}(G)\cong G/Z(G)$, hence, $|\operatorname{Inn}(G)|=n$. Let $\lambda_g\in\operatorname{Inn}(G)$ be conjugation under g. We have that there exists $g_1,...g_n\in G$ such that $\lambda_{g_1},...,\lambda_{g_n}$ are all distinct and for all $g\in G$, $\lambda_g=\lambda_{g_i}$ for some i. Let $g\in G$, we have that $gAg^{-1}=\lambda_g(A)$. Then, the set of all gAg^{-1} is at $gAg^{-1}=a$.

15. Let G be a group with class formula 60 = 1 + 15 + 20 + 12 + 12. Let N be a normal subgroup of G. We have that N is the union of the conjugacy classes of its elements. We have that N contains the identity element, and all conjugacy classes are disjoint, hence, $|N| = 1 + \dots$ where the rest of the terms are chosen from $\{15, 20, 12\}$ with multiplicty of 12 accounted for. We cannot form any divisors of 60 of this form except 1 and 60. Hence, the only possible normal subgroups of G are 1 and G, which are normal already.

16.

17. Let H be a proper subgroup of a finite group G. By Corollary 1.14, there are at most [G:H] conjugates of H, each with |H| elements. We note that each conjugate of H contains the identity. Hence,

$$\left| \bigcup_{g \in G} gHg^{-1} \right| \le [G:H]|H| - [G:H] + 1 = |G| - [G:H] + 1 < |G|$$

as H is a proper subgroup of G. Therefore, G cannot be the union of conjugates of H.

18.

19. Let H be a proper subgroup of a finite group G. By a previous exercise, G is not the union of conjugates of H. Hence, there is some $x \in G$ not contained in any conjugate of H. Then, for all $g \in G$, $ghg^{-1} \neq x$ for any $h \in H$. Hence, for all $g \in G$, $gxg^{-1} \neq h$ for any h. Therefore, [x] is disjoint from H.

21. Let H, K be subgroup of a group G with $H \subseteq N_G(K)$. Let $\lambda_h : K \to K$ be conjugation by h. Note $\lambda_h(K) = hKh^{-1} = K$ as $h \in H \subseteq N_G(K)$. Define $\gamma : H \to \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(K)$ by $\gamma(h) = \lambda_h$. Let $x, y \in K$. We have that $\gamma(xy) = \lambda_{xy} = \lambda_x \circ \lambda_y = \gamma(x)\gamma(y)$. Hence, γ is a group homomorphism. Furthermore,

$$\ker \gamma = \{h \in H \mid \lambda_h = \lambda_1\} = \{h \in H \mid \forall x \in K, hxh^{-1} = x\} = \{h \in H \mid \forall x \in K, hx = xh\} = H \cap Z_G(K)$$

22. Let G be a finite group, and let H be a cylic subgroup of G of order p where p is the smallest prime dividing the order of G. Suppose further H is normal in G. We note that $\operatorname{Aut}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(H) \cong \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(\mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}) \cong \mathbb{Z}/(p-1)\mathbb{Z}$. By the previous exercise, there is a homomorphism $\gamma: G \to \mathbb{Z}/(p-1)\mathbb{Z}$ with kernel $Z_G(H)$. Let $x \in G$ be a non-trivial element. Then, the order of x is greater than or equal to p as p is the smallest prime dividing G. As γ is a homomorphism, the order of $\gamma(x) \in \mathbb{Z}/(p-1)\mathbb{Z}$ must divide the order of x. Every element in $\mathbb{Z}/(p-1)\mathbb{Z}$ has order less than or equal to p-1, hence, the order of $\gamma(x)$ must be 1. Therefore, γ is the trivial morphism. Hence, $\ker \gamma = G$. It follows that $Z_G(H) = G$. For all $h \in H$ and $g \in G$, $ghg^{-1} = h$. Then, H is a subgroup of Z(G).

4.2 - The Sylow Theorems

1. With notation given in the proof of the Cauchy's Theorem, we have that $|Z| \equiv 0 \mod p$. Hence, there are kp fixed elements. For every element of order p, the generated subgroup contains p-1 generators. Let N be the number of subgroups of order p. We have that $kp = |\{1_G\} \cup \{x_1, ..., x_1^{p-1}\} \cup ... \cup \{x_m, ..., x_m^{p-1}\}| = 1 + N(p-1)$. Hence, kp = 1 + Np - N so N = 1 + Np - kp. Therefore, $N \equiv 1 \mod p$.

- (i) Let G be a group and suppose that H is a characteristic subgroup of G. We have that $\varphi_g: G \to G$ defined by conjugation by $g \in G$ is an automorphism of G. Hence, for any $g \in G$, $gHg^{-1} = \varphi_g(H) \subseteq H$. Therefore, H is normal.
- (ii) Let $H \subseteq K \subseteq G$ such that H is characteristic in K and K is normal in G. Let $g \in G$. As K is normal in G, $gKg^{-1} \subseteq K$. Define $\varphi_g : K \to K$ to be conjugation by $g \in G$. As H is characteristic in K, $gHg^{-1} = \varphi_g(H) \subseteq H$. Therefore, H is normal in G.
- (iii) Let G, K be groups such that G contains a single subgroup H isomorphic to K. For any $g \in G$, gHg^{-1} is isomorphic to H via conjugation by g, and is also a subgroup of G. By assumption, we must have that $H = gHg^{-1}$ for all $g \in G$. Therefore, H is normal in G.
- (iv) Let K be a normal subgroup of a finite group G such that |K| and |G/K| are relatively prime. Let $\varphi \in \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G)$ and let $x \in \varphi(K)$. Let $\pi : G \to G/K$ be the natural projection. We have that the order of $\pi(x)$ must divide the order of G/K, and we also must have that the order of $\pi(x)$ divides the order of x. As $x \in \varphi(K)$, there is a $y \in K$ such that $\varphi(y) = x$. Then, the order of x divides the order of y, which divides the order of K by Lagranges Theorem. Thus, $\pi(x)$ divides both |K| and |G/K|. As |K| and |G/K| are relatively prime, $\pi(x)$ must be 1. Hence, $\pi(x) = 1$ for all $x \in \varphi(K)$. We must have that xK = K for all $x \in \varphi(K)$, hence, $x \in K$ for all $x \in \varphi(K)$. We conclude $\varphi(K) \subseteq K$, and K is characteristic.
- **3.** Let G be a nonzero finite abelian group. Suppose that $G \cong \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$ for some prime p. By Lagranges Theorem, the only possible orders of subgroups of G are 1 and p, both corresponding to the trivial subgroups. Hence, G is simple. For the converse, suppose that G is simple. Let $x \in G$ be a non-trivial element of G. We have that $\langle x \rangle$ is a subgroup of G, and as G is abelian, $\langle x \rangle$ is normal, thus, $\langle x \rangle = G$. Assume, for contradiction, |G| = mn where m, n > 1. Let $x \in G$. We have that $1 = x^{|G|} = x^{mn} = (x^m)^n$. Hence, $|x^m|$ divides n. Hence, $|x^m|$ has order strictly less than mn. Thus, |G| cannot be composite. As |G| is prime and is abelian, $G \cong \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$ for some prime p.
- **4.** Let G be a simple group and let $\varphi: G \to H$ be a surjective homomorphism. As G is simple, $\ker \varphi = \{1_G\}$ or $\ker \varphi = G$. If $\ker \varphi = \{1_G\}$, then, φ is an isomorphism, hence, $H \cong G$. If $\ker \varphi = G$, then φ is the trivial homomorphism. As φ is surjective, $H \cong G$. Therefore, $H \cong G$ or $H \cong G$.

- **5.** Let G be a simple group and let $\varphi: G \to H$ be a nontrivial group homomorphism. We have that $\ker \varphi$ is a normal subgroup of G. As G is simple, $\ker \varphi = 1$ or $\ker \varphi = G$. As φ is nontrivial, $\ker \varphi = 1$. Therefore, φ is injective.
- **6.** Let p be a prime, and let G be a group such that $|G| = p^n$ with $n \ge 2$. Suppose G is abelian. By Cauchy's Theorem, this is an $x \in G$ with order p. Hence, $\langle x \rangle$ is a subgroup of G of order p. As G is abelian, $\langle x \rangle$ is normal. It follows that G is not simple. Suppose now G is noncommutative. We have that $Z(G) \ne G$. As G is a p-group, Z(G) is non-trivial. Thus, $1 < |Z(G)| < p^n$. As Z(G) is normal in G, G is not simple. We conclude that groups of order p^n are not simple.
- 7. We first note that if G is a finite group such that |G| = mp with 1 < m < p, then G is not simple by Example 2.4. Then, groups of order $6 = 2 \cdot 3$, $10 = 2 \cdot 5$, $14 = 2 \cdot 7$, $15 = 3 \cdot 5$, $20 = 4 \cdot 5$, $21 = 3 \cdot 7$, $22 = 2 \cdot 11$, $26 = 2 \cdot 13$, $28 = 4 \cdot 7$, $33 = 3 \cdot 11$, $34 = 2 \cdot 17$, $35 = 5 \cdot 7$, $38 = 2 \cdot 19$, $42 = 6 \cdot 7$, $44 = 4 \cdot 11$, $46 = 2 \cdot 23$, $51 = 3 \cdot 17$, $52 = 4 \cdot 13$, $55 = 5 \cdot 11$, $57 = 3 \cdot 19$, $58 = 2 \cdot 29$ are not simple.
- 8. Let G be a finite group, and let p be a prime integer. Let N be the intersection of all p-Sylow subgroups of G. Let P be some p-Sylow subgroup of G. Then, by the second Sylow theorem, every p-Sylow subgroup of G is of the form gPg^{-1} for some $g \in G$. We also have that for all $g \in G$, gPg^{-1} is a p-Sylow subgroup of G. Hence, $N = \bigcap_{g \in G} gPg^{-1}$. Let $x \in G$. We have that

$$xNx^{-1} = x \left(\bigcap_{g \in G} gPg^{-1}\right)x^{-1} = \bigcap_{g \in G} xgPg^{-1}x^{-1} = \bigcap_{g \in G} (xg)P(xg)^{-1} = N$$

Therefore, N is normal in G.

- **9.** Let P be a p-Sylow subgroup of a finite group G, and let $H \subseteq G$ be a p-subgroup of G. Assume that $H \subseteq N_G(P)$. As P is normal in $N_G(P)$, hence, PH is a subgroup of $N_G(P)$. We have that $|PH||P \cap H| = |H||P|$. As H is a p-group, $H \cap P$ must also be a p-group by Lagranges Theorem. As $H, P, H \cap P$ all have order of a power of P, P has order of a power of P. Hence, P is a P-subgroup of P is a P-subgroup of P. We then have that P is a P is a maximal P-subgroup of P. Therefore, P is a P is a maximal P-subgroup of P.
- 10. Let P be a p-Sylow subgroup of a finite group G, and act P by conjugation on the set of all p-subgroups of G. If P' is a fixed point of this action, then for all $g \in P$, $gP'g^{-1} = P'$. Thus, $P \subseteq N_G(P')$. By the previous exercise, $P \subseteq P'$. As P is a p-Sylow subgroup and P' is a p-group, we must have that P = P'. Therefore, P is the unique fixed point of this action.
- 11. Let p be a prime integer, and let G be a finite group of order $|G| = p^r m$. Assume p does not divide m. Let P be a p-Sylow subgroup of G. Act P by conjugation on the set of all p-Sylow subgroups of G. Let n_p be the number of p-Sylow subgroups of G. Then, by the previous exercise, $n_p \cong 1 \mod p$ as the set of fixed points contains a singular element. We have that [G:P] = m, and by Corollary 1.14, the number of subgroups conjugate to P (i.e the number of p-Sylow subgroups, n_p , by Sylow II) is finite and divides m. We conclude Sylow III holds.
- 12. Let P be a p-Sylow subgroup of a finite group G, and let $H \subseteq G$ be a subgroup containing the normaliser $N_G(P)$. Act P on the set G/H of left cosets of H in G by $(g, xH) \mapsto (gxg^{-1})H$. Let xH be a fixed point of this action. We have that

$$\forall g \in P, (gxg^{-1})H = xH \iff \forall g \in P, gxg^{-1}x^{-1} = 1 \iff \forall g \in P, gx = xg \iff x \in Z_G(P)$$

Then, $x \in Z_G(P) \subseteq N_G(P) \subseteq H$. Therefore, xH = H. We must have that the set of fixed points of this action contains a singular element. Hence, $[G:H] = |G/H| \equiv 1 \mod p$.

- **13.** Let P be a p-Sylow subgroup of a finite group G.
- (i) Suppose that P is normal. Let $\varphi \in \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G)$. Then, $\varphi(P)$ is a subgroup of G, and is also a p-group. By Sylow III, $\varphi(P) \subseteq gPg^{-1}$ for some $g \in G$. As P is normal, it follows that $\varphi(P) \subseteq P$. Therefore, P is characteristic.

- (ii) Let H be a subgroup containing P, and assume P is normal in H and H is normal in G. As P is a normal p-Sylow subgroup of H, it is then characteristic. By a previous exercise, P is normal in G.
- (iii) We have that P is a subgroup of $N_G(P)$ is a subgroup of $N_G(N_G(P))$. We have that P is normal in $N_G(P)$ and $N_G(P)$ is normal in $N_G(N_G(P))$. Hence, P is normal in $N_G(N_G(P))$. As $N_G(P)$ is the largest subgroup of G such that P is normal in that subgroup, $N_G(N_G(P))$ is a subgroup of $N_G(P)$. Therefore, $N_G(N_G(P)) = N_G(P)$.
- **14.** By Claim 2.12, if G is a group of order $18 = 2 \cdot 3^2$, $50 = 2 \cdot 5^2$, $54 = 2 \cdot 3^3$, then G is not simple. We also have that $40 = 5 \cdot 2^3$ and $45 = 5 \cdot 3^2$. As gcd(2,5) = gcd(3,5) = 1, and the only divisors d of 5 such that $d \equiv 1 \mod p$ is 1, a group of order 40 or 45 is not simple.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- **20.** Let G be a simple group of order 168. Note that $168 = 2^3 \cdot 3 \cdot 7$. By Sylow I, there exists cyclic subgroups of order 7 in G. By Sylow III, if n_7 is the number of cyclic subgroups of order 7, then $n_7 \mid 2^3 \cdot 3$ and $n_7 \equiv 1 \mod 7$. Then, $n_7 \in \{1, 8\}$. As G is normal, $n_7 \neq 1$. Thus, $n_7 = 8$. As 7 is prime, G then has 8(7 1) = 48 elements of order 7.
- **21.** Let G be a group of order pqr such that p,q,r are prime and p < q < r. By Sylow I, G must contain subgroups of order p,q and r. Let n_p,n_q,n_r be the number of such subgroups in G respectively. As p,q,r are prime, any two Sylow subgroup must intersect trivially. We have that the number of distinct elements of G that are an element of a Sylow subgroup is given by

$$N = 1 + (p-1)n_p + (q-1)n_q + (r-1)n_r$$

By Sylow III, $n_p \mid qr, n_q \mid pr, n_r \mid pq$ and $n_p \equiv 1 \mod p$, $n_q \equiv 1 \mod q$, $n_r \equiv 1 \mod r$. As $n_r \equiv 1 \mod r$ and $n \mid pq$ with p, q < r, n_r can only possibly be pq or 1. Suppose that $n_r = pq$. As $n_q \mid pr$ and $n_q \equiv 1 \mod q$, n_q can only be 1, r, pr. Suppose, that $n_r \geq pq$, $n_q \geq r$, $n_p \geq q$. Then,

$$N \ge 1 + (p-1)q + (q-1)r + (r-1)pq = pqr + qr - q - r + 1 > pqr = |G|$$

This is not possible, hence, at least one of n_p, n_q, n_r is equal to one. This implies the normality of a nontrivial group in G. Hence, G is not simple.

- **22.** Let G be a finite noncommutative group of order n, and let p be a prime divisor. Assume that the only divisor of n that is congruent to 1 mod p is 1. By Sylow I, G contains a p-Sylow subgroup. by Sylow III, the number of p-Sylow subgroups is congruent to 1 mod p and divides n. By assumption, there is only a singular p-Sylow subgroup of G. If G is a not a p-group, then this unique Sylow subgroup is not trivial or the group itself. Hence, G is abelian. If G is a p-group, then G has a nontrivial centre, and since G is noncommutative, G is not simple. Therefore, G is not simple.
- **23.** Let n_p denote the number of p-Sylow subgroups of a group G. Suppose that G is simple. Let p be a prime divisor of G. As G is simple, $n_p > 1$ by Sylow II. Act G on the set of p-Sylow subgroups of G via conjugation. This induces a homomorphism $\varphi: G \to S_{n_p}$. We have that $G/\ker \varphi \cong \varphi(G)$. If $\ker \varphi = 1$, then |G| divides $|S_{n_p}| = n_p!$. If $\ker \varphi = G$, then a p-Sylow subgroup is normal, which contradicts simplicity of G. We conclude that |G| divides $n_p!$ for all prime divisors p of G.

24. NOT FINISHED First note that there are no noncommutative groups of order p, p^2 where p prime. Then, we look at groups of order

 $6, 8, 10, 12, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 21, 22, 24, 26, 27, 28, 30, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38, 39, 40, 42, \\44, 45, 46, 48, 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 72, 74, 75, 76, 77, \\78, 80, 81, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100, 102, 104, 105, 106, \\108, 110, 111, 112, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 150, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 158,$

159, 160, 161, 162, 164, 165, 166

We now remove groups of order mp with 1 < m < p with p prime.

108, 112, 120, 125, 126, 128, 132, 135, 140, 144, 147, 150, 154, 160, 162, 165

Now remove p-groups with order greater than p^2

108, 112, 120, 126, 132, 135, 140, 144, 147, 150, 154, 160, 162, 165

Remove groups of order mp^r with 1 < m < p

 $12, 24, 30, 36, 40, 45, 48, 56, 63, 70, 72, 80, 84, 90, 96, \\105,$

108, 112, 120, 126, 132, 135, 140, 144, 150, 154, 160, 165

We now remove 40, 45 by a previous exercise

12, 24, 30, 36, 48, 56, 63, 70, 72, 80, 84, 90, 96, 105,

108, 112, 120, 126, 132, 135, 140, 144, 150, 154, 160, 165

Remove groups of order pqr with p,q,r prime and p < q < r

12, 24, 36, 48, 56, 63, 72, 80, 84, 90, 96,

108, 112, 120, 126, 132, 135, 140, 144, 150, 160

From the text, there are no simple groups of order 12, 24

36, 48, 56, 63, 72, 80, 84, 90, 96,

108, 112, 120, 126, 132, 135, 140, 144, 150, 160

Let G be a group of order p^2q^2 with p < q and p,q prime. We have that $n_q \equiv 1 \mod q$ and $n_q \mid p^2$. As p < q, we must have that $n_q \in \{1, p^2\}$. Suppose that $n_q = p^2$. Then, $p^2 \equiv 1 \mod q$ and so $q \mid p^2 - 1$. As q is prime, $q \mid p - 1$ or $q \mid p + 1$. As p < q, $q \mid p + 1$, and q = p + 1. Hence, q = 3 and p = 2. If G is simple, then it must be of order 36. Let H be a group of order 36. We have that $n_3 \equiv 1 \mod 3$ and $n_3 \mid 4$. Then, $n_3 \in \{1,4\}$. Suppose $n_3 = 4$. We have that 4! = 24, but 36 does not divide 24. H cannot be simple. Therefore, groups of order p^2q^2 are not simple. We remove these

48, 56, 63, 72, 80, 84, 90, 96,

108, 112, 120, 126, 132, 135, 140, 144, 150, 160

Let G be a group of order $2^n \cdot 3$. We have that $n_2 \equiv 1 \mod 2$ and $n_2 \mid 3$. Hence, $n_2 \in \{1,3\}$. If $n_2 = 3$, then $n_2! = 6$. |G| divides 6 when n = 1. If G is of order 6, then G is not simple. Therefore, there are no simple groups of order $2^n \cdot 3$. We remove these

56, 63, 72, 80, 84, 90,

108, 112, 120, 126, 132, 135, 140, 144, 150, 160

Let G be a group of order $56 = 2^3 \cdot 7$. Then, $n_7 \mid 8$ and $n_7 \equiv 1 \mod 7$. Then, $n_7 \in \{1, 8\}$. Suppose that $n_7 = 8$. Then, there are 48 elements of order 7. The remaining 8 elements must form a unique 2-Sylow subgroup of G. Hence, G is not simple. Remove the group of order 56.

$$63, 72, 80, 84, 90, 108, 112, 120, 126, 132, 135, 140, 144, 150, 160$$

Let G be a group of order $63 = 3^2 \cdot 7$. We have that $n_7 \mid 9$ and $n_7 \equiv 1 \mod 7$ and $n_7 \mid 9$. Therefore, $n_7 = 1$. A group of 63 cannot be simple.

$$72, 80, 84, 90, 108, 112, 120, 126, 132, 135, 140, 144, 150, 160$$

Let G be a group of order $72 = 2^3 \cdot 3^2$. We have that $n_3 \equiv 1 \mod 3$ and $n_3 \mid 8$. Hence, $n_3 \in \{1, 4\}$. Suppose that $n_3 = 4$. Then, G does not divide $n_3!$, and so G is not simple. We remove 72

Let G be a group of order $80 = 2^4 \cdot 5$. We have $n_2 \equiv 1 \mod 2$ and $n_2 \mid 5$. Then, $n_2 \in \{1, 5\}$. If $n_2 = 5$, then $n_2! = 120$, and |G| does not divide 120. Hence, G is not simple.

Let G be a group of order $84 = 2^2 \cdot 3 \cdot 7$. We have $n_7 \equiv 1 \mod 7$ and $n_7 \mid 12$. We must have that $n_7 = 1$. Therefore, G is not simple.

Let G be a noncommutative simple group of order $90 = 2 \cdot 3^2 \cdot 5$. We have that $n_3 \equiv 1 \mod 3$ and $n_3 \mid 10$. Then, $n_3 \in \{1,10\}$. Additionally, $n_5 \equiv 1 \mod 5$ and $n_5 \mid 18$. Then, $n_5 \in \{1,6\}$. As G is simple, $n_5 = 6$ and $n_3 = 10$. Let $\{P_1, ..., P_{10}\}$ be the set of 3-Sylow subgroups of G. Suppose $P_i \cap P_j = 1$ for all $i \neq j$. Then, $|P_1 \cup ... \cup P_{10}| = 81$. We also have that the set of 5-Sylow subgroups intersect trivially, hence, there are 24 elements of order 5. Therefore, G has more than 105 elements, which is a contradiction. There must exist P_i, P_j with $i \neq j$ such that $|P_i \cap P_j| = 3$. Note that $P_i, P_j, P_i, P_j \subseteq N_G(P_i \cap P_j) = N$. As $P_i \subseteq N$, |N| must be a multiple of 9. Note that $|P_iP_j| = |P_i||P_j|/|P_i \cap P_j| = 27$. Hence, |N| must be greater than 27. As N is a subgroup of G, |N| must also divide 90. Therefore, $|N| \in \{45, 90\}$. If |N| = 45, then N has index 2, which implies N is a nontrivial normal subgroup of G. If |N| = 90, then $P_i \cap P_j$ is normal in G. Both cases lead to contradiction, thus, G cannot be simple.

$$108, 112, 120, 126, 132, 135, 140, 144, 150, 160$$

Let G be a noncommutative group of order $108 = 2^2 \cdot 3^3$. We have that $n_3 \equiv 1 \mod 3$ and $n_3 \mid 4$. Hence, $n_3 \in \{1, 4\}$. If $n_3 = 4$, then 108 does not divide n_3 !. Thus, G cannot be simple.

Let G be a noncommutative simple group of order $112 = 2^4 \cdot 7$. Then, $n_7 \equiv 1 \mod 7$ and $n_7 \mid 16$. Hence, $n_7 \in \{1, 8\}$. Additionally, $n_2 \equiv 1 \mod 2$ and $n_2 \mid 7$. Hence, $n_2 \in \{1, 7\}$. As G is simple, $n_2 = 7$ and $n_7 = 8$. Let $\{P_1, ..., P_7\}$ be the set of 2-Sylow subgroups of G. Suppose that for all $i, j, P_i \cap P_j = 1$. As each P_i is unique and intersects trivially with a different 2-Sylow subgroup, the set of P_i 's contribute to $7 \cdot 15 = 105$ nontrivial elements. We have that the 7-Sylow subgroups are cyclic and intersect with eachother trivially. Hence, there subgroups contribute to $6 \cdot 8 = 48$ nontrivial elements of G. Thus, G has at least 153 elements, which is a clear contradiction. Hence, there is P_i, P_j with $i \neq j$ such that $|P_i \cap P_j| \in \{2, 4, 8\}$. If $|P_i \cap P_j| = 2$, then $|P_i P_j| = |P_i||P_j|/2 = 128$, which cannot occur. If $|P_i \cap P_j| = 4$, then $|P_i P_j| = 64$. Let $N = N_G(P_i \cap P_j)$. Note $P_i, P_i P_j \subseteq N$. As $P_i P_j \subseteq N$, $|N| \ge 64$. Therefore, N = G. Hence, $P_i \cap P_j$ is normal in G, which cannot happen. Then, $|P_i \cap P_j| = 8$, which means $|P_i P_j| = 32$. We have that $|N| \ge 32$. As P_i is a subgroup of N, $16 \mid |N|$. As N is a subgroup of G, we have that $|N| \mid 112$. It follows that |N| = 112, hence, $P_i \cap P_j$ is normal in G, which is another contradiction. We conclude that there is no noncommutative simple group of order 112.

Let G be a noncommutative group of order $135 = 3^3 \cdot 7$. By Sylow III, $n_7 \equiv 1 \mod 7$ and $n_7 \mid 27$. Then, $n_7 = 1$. Therefore, G is simple.

Let G be a noncommutative group of order $126 = 2 \cdot 3^2 \cdot 7$. We have that $n_7 \equiv 1 \mod 7$ and $n_7 \mid 18$. Then, $n_7 = 1$. Hence, G cannot be simple.

Let G be a simple noncommutative group of order $132 = 2^2 \cdot 3 \cdot 11$. We have that $n_2 \equiv 1 \mod 2$ and $n_2 \mid 33$. Hence, $n_2 \in \{1, 3, 11, 33\}$. Additionally, $n_3 \equiv 1 \mod 3$ and $n_3 \mid 44$, hence, $n_3 \in \{1, 4, 22\}$. Lastly, $n_{11} \equiv 12$ and $n_{11} \equiv 1 \mod 11$. Hence, $n_{11} \in \{1, 12\}$. As G is simple and $132 \geq 5!$, $n_2 \in \{11, 33\}$, $n_3 = 22$, $n_{11} = 12$. We have that the number of elements in G of order 3 is 22(3-1) = 44. The number of elements in G of order 11 is 12(11-1) = 120. Hence, G contains at least 164 elements. This is a contradiction. G cannot be simple.

Let G be a noncommutative group of order $140 = 2^2 \cdot 5 \cdot 7$. Then, $n_5 \equiv 1 \mod 5$ and $n_5 \mid 28$. Then, $n_5 = 1$. G cannot possible simple.

Let G be a noncommutative group of order $150 = 2 \cdot 3 \cdot 5^2$. Then, $n_5 \equiv 1 \mod 5$ and $n_5 \mid 6$. Then, $n_5 \in \{1, 6\}$. We have that 150 does not divide 6!, hence, G cannot be simple.

Let G be a noncommutative group of order $160 = 2^5 \cdot 5$. We have that $n_2 \equiv 1 \mod 2$ and $n_2 \mid 5$. Hence, $n_2 \in \{1, 5\}$. As 160 does not divide 1! or 5!, G cannot be simple.

120, 144

25.

4.3 - Composition Series and Solvability

1. Let $n \in \mathbb{Z}$. We have that

$$\mathbb{Z} \supset 2^{n-1}\mathbb{Z} \supset 2^{n-2}\mathbb{Z} \supset \dots \supset 2\mathbb{Z} \supset \{1\}$$

is a normal series of length n as \mathbb{Z} is abelian. Therefore, $\ell(G)$ is not finite.

2.

3. Note that $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ is simple, hence, it has composition series $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \supset \{[0]_2\}$. Thus, groups of order 2 have composition series. Suppose that for all groups of order less than n, it has a composition series. Let G be a group of order n. If G is simple, then we are done and G has a composition series. If G has normal subgroups, let N be a maximal normal subgroup of G. We note that G/N is simple by the Correspondance Theorem, hence, has a composition series. N is a group of order less than n by Lagranges Theorem, hence, by assumption N has a composition series. By Proposition 3.4, G has a composition series. By the Principle of Strong Induction, all finite groups have a composition series. Note that \mathbb{Z} does not have a composition series. Suppose that there exists a composition series of \mathbb{Z} ,

$$\mathbb{Z} = d_0 \mathbb{Z} \supset d_1 \mathbb{Z} \supset \dots \supset d_n \mathbb{Z} = \{[0]_1\}$$

Then, $d_i \mathbb{Z}/d_{i+1}\mathbb{Z} \cong \mathbb{Z}/(d_{i+1}/d_i)\mathbb{Z}$ is simple for all i. Hence, $d_{i+1}/d_i = p_i$ for some prime p_i for all i. We have that

$$\prod_{i=0}^{n-1} p_i = \prod_{i=0}^{n-1} \frac{d_{i+1}}{d_i} = \frac{d_n}{d_0} = \frac{0}{1} = 0$$

Therefore, $p_i = 0$ for some i, which is a contradiction as p_i is prime.

4. Let $x \in Q_8$ be the element of order 4, and let $y \in D_8$ of order 4. We have the following composition series

$$Q_8 \supset \langle x \rangle \supset \langle x^2 \rangle \supset \{1\}$$

$$D_8 \supset \langle y \rangle \supset \langle y^2 \rangle \supset \{e\}$$

Furthermore, $Q_8/\langle x \rangle \cong \langle x \rangle/\langle x^2 \rangle \cong D_8/\langle y \rangle \cong \langle y \rangle/\langle y^2 \rangle \cong \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$. Hence, Q_8 and D_8 are nonisomorphic groups with the same composition factors.

- **5.** Let H, K be normal subgroups of a group G. Let $g \in G$. We have that $gHKg^{-1} = gHg^{-1}gKg^{-1} = HK$. Therefore, HK is normal in G.
- **6.** Let G_1, G_2 be groups. We have that $(G_1 \times G_2)/G_1 \cong G_2$ and $(G_1 \times G_2)/G_2 \cong G_2$. By Proposition 3.4, $G_1 \times G_2$ has composition series if and only if G_1, G_2 have composition series. Let

$$G_1 = H_0 \supset H_1 \supset \dots \supset H_n = \{1_{G_1}\}$$

$$G_2 = K_0 \supset K_1 \supset \dots \supset K_m = \{1_{G_2}\}$$

be composition series. Suppose that H is normal in H' and K is normal in K'. Let $(g,g') \in H' \times K'$. We have that

$$(g,g')(H\times K)(g,g')^{-1}=(g,g')(H\times K)(g^{-1},g'^{-1})=(gHg^{-1})\times (g'Kg'^{-1})=H\times K$$

Therefore, $H \times K$ is normal in $H' \times K'$. Define the homomorphism $\varphi : H' \times K' \to (H'/H) \times (K'/K)$ by $(g,g') \mapsto (g+H,g'+K)$. We have that this is a surjective homomorphism with kernel $H \times K$. Hence, $(H' \times K')/(H \times K) \cong (H'/H) \times (K'/K)$. Suppose that H,K are simple groups. Let $N \times M$ be a normal subgroup of $H \times K$. We have that for all $(g,1_K) \in H \times K$, $N \times M \supset (g,1_K)(N \times M)(g,1_K)^{-1} = (gNg^{-1}) \times M$. Therefore, N is normal in M. Similarly, M is normal in K. We have the result that $N \times M$ is normal in $M \times K$ if and only if M is normal in M and M is normal in M, and the result $M \times M = (H/N) \times (K/M)$. Therefore, $M \times K$ is simple if and only if M, are simple and

$$G_1 \times G_2 = H_0 \times K_0 \supset H_1 \times K_1 \supset ... \supset H_n \times K_n = \{1_{G_1}\} \times \{1_{G_2}\}$$

is a composition series of $G_1 \times G_2$. By the Jordan-Holder theorem, any composition series of $G_1 \times G_2$ is equivalent to the above composition series.

7.

8. Let $\varphi: G_1 \to G_2$ be a group homomorphism. Let $g, h \in G_1$. Then,

$$\varphi([g,h]) = \varphi(ghg^{-1}h^{-1}) = \varphi(g)\varphi(h)\varphi(g)^{-1}\varphi(h)^{-1} = [\varphi(g),\varphi(h)]$$

Let $x \in G_1'$. Then, $x = [g_1, h_1]^{n_1} ... [g_k, h_k]^{n_k}$ for some $g_1, ..., g_k, h_1, ..., h_k \in G_1$ and $h_1, ..., h_k \in \mathbb{Z}$. Then,

$$\varphi(x) = \varphi([g_1, h_1]^{n_1}...[g_k, h_k]^{n_k}) = \varphi([g_1, h_1])^{n_1}...\varphi([g_k, h_k])^{n_k} = [\varphi(g_1), \varphi(h_1)]^{n_1}...[\varphi(g_k), \varphi(h_K)]^{n_k} \in G_2'$$

Therefore, $\varphi(G_1) \subseteq G_2$.

9.

- **10.** Let G be a group. Define inductively an increasing sequence $\{e\} = Z_0 \subseteq Z_1 \subseteq Z_2 \subseteq \cdots$ of subgroups of G as follows: for $i \ge 1$, Z_i is the subgroup of G corresponding to $Z(G/Z_{i-1})$.
- (i) We first note that $Z_0 = \{e\}$ is normal in $Z_1 = Z(G)$ and Z_1 is normal in G. Suppose that Z_i is normal in G for all i < n. We have that Z_n corresponds to the subgroup $Z(G/Z_{n-1})$. We have that Z_n/Z_{n-1} is normal in G/Z_{n-1} as Z_n corresponds to the centre of G/Z_{n-1} . Hence, Z_n is normal in G by the Third Isomorphism Theorem.
 - (ii) Let G be a group. Suppose that G is nilpotent. We have that G has the normal series

$$\{e\} = Z_0 \subseteq Z_1 \subseteq Z_2 \subseteq \dots \subseteq Z_n = G$$

for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Let H = G/Z(G). Define inductively the increasing sequence $\{e\} = H_1 \subseteq H_2 \subseteq ...$ of subgroups of H as follows: for $i \geq 2$, H_i is the subgroup of H corresponding to $Z(H/H_{i-1})$. Suppose that for all i < n, $H_i = Z_i/Z(G)$. We have that H_n corresponds to the subgroup $Z(H/H_{n-1})$. Then,

$$\frac{H_n}{H_{n-1}} \cong Z\left(\frac{H}{H_{n-1}}\right) \cong Z\left(\frac{G/Z(G)}{Z_{n-1}/Z(G)}\right) \cong Z\left(\frac{G}{Z_{n-1}}\right) \cong \frac{Z_n}{Z_{n-1}} \cong \frac{Z_n/Z(G)}{H_{n-1}}$$

Then, $H_n = Z_n/Z(G)$. Therefore, we must have that H has the series

$$\{e\} = H_1 \subseteq H_2 \subseteq \cdots \subseteq H_n = G/Z(G)$$

Therefore, G/Z(G) is nilpotent. From the above chain of isomorphisms and using the same argument, we also have that if G/Z(G) was nilpotent, then G is nilpotent

- (iii) Let G be a p-group for some prime p. We have that Z(G) is nontrivial and G/Z(G) is also a p-group where |G/Z(G)| < |G|. Repeating, we have that (G/Z(G))/(Z(G/Z(G))) is a p-group and is of order strictly less than G/Z(G). Eventually, we reach the trivial group. $\{e\}$ is clearly nilpotent, hence, G is nilpotent by the previous part.
 - (iv) Let G be a nilpotent group. G has the central series

$$\{e\} = Z_0 \subseteq Z_1 \subseteq Z_2 \subseteq \dots \subseteq Z_n = G$$

for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$. We have that Z_i/Z_{i-1} corresponds to the centre of a group, hence, it is abelian. Therefore, G is solvable.

- (v) We have that S_3 has trivial centre. Hence, S_3 cannot be equal to Z_n for some n. Therefore, S_3 is not nilpotent.
- 11. Let H be a normal subgroup of a nilpotent group G. Let $r \geq 1$ be the smallest index such that there exists a nontrivial $h \in H \cap Z_r$. Let $g \in G$. We have that $[g,h] = ghg^{-1}h^{-1} \in H$ as $ghg^{-1}, h^{-1} \in H$. We note that $Z_r/Z_{r-1} = Z(G/Z_{r-1})$. Then, $ghZ_{r-1} = hgZ_{r-1}$ as $g \in G$ and $h \in Z_r$. Hence, $[g,h] = ghg^{-1}h^{-1} \in Z_{r-1}$. Therefore, $[g,h] \in H \cap Z_{r-1}$. By assumption, [g,h] = 1, so $h \in Z(G)$. Thus, H has a nontrivial intersection with Z(G).
- 12. Let G be a finite nilpotent group and let H be a proper subgroup of G. As G is nilpotent, Z(G) is trivial, otherwise, G is the trivial group. Suppose that H does not contain Z(G). Then, there exists a $g \in Z(G)$ such that $g \notin H$. Let $ghg^{-1} \in gHg^{-1}$. As $g \in Z(G)$, we have that $ghg^{-1} \in H$. Furthermore, let $h \in H$. Then, $h = hgg^{-1} = ghg^{-1} \in gHg^{-1}$. By definition, $h \in N_G(H)$. Hence, H is properly contained in $N_G(H)$. Now, suppose that H does contain Z(G). There exists an index r such that H contains H does not contain H does not contain H. There then exists an H does not that H from the previous exercise, not H does not contain H does not contain H. Therefore, H is properly contained in H. Then, H is H does not contain H does not contain
- 13. Let G be a group and let H, K be subgroups of G such that K is characteristic in H and H is characteristic in G. Let $\varphi \in \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G)$. We have that $\varphi(H) \subseteq H$, and so φ_H , the restriction of φ to H, is an automorphism of H, that is, $\varphi_H \in \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(H)$. As K is characteristic in H, $\varphi_H(K) \subseteq K$. We have that $\varphi(K) = \varphi_H(K)$ as K is a subgroup of H. Therefore, K is characteristic in G. We have that

$$G^{(n)}$$
 char $G^{(n-1)}$ char ... char $G^{(1)}$ char G

Via induction, $G^{(n)}$ char G for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

14. Let H be a nontrivial normal subgroup of a solvable group G. We have that G has the derived series

$$\{e\} = G_0 \subseteq G_1 \subseteq \cdots \subseteq G_n = G$$

Let r be the largest index such that $K = H \cap G_r$ is nontrivial. Let $x, y \in K$. We have that $[x, y] \in H$ and $[x, y] \in G_{r+1}$. Therefore, $[x, y] \in H \cap G_{r+1}$. By assumption, $[x, y] \in \{e\}$. Thus, [x, y] = e. It follows that K is commutative. By a previous exercise, G_r is normal. Hence, K is normal.

15. Let G be a group of order p^2q . Suppose that p > q. By Sylow III, $n_p \equiv 1 \mod p$ and $n_p \mid q$. Then, $n_p = 1$. Denote the unique normal p-Sylow subgroup by N. We have that G/N is of order q, hence, abelian. Furthermore, N is of order p^2 , hence, abelian. G/N and N are then both solvable, thus, G is solvable. Now, suppose that p < q. By Sylow III, $n_q \equiv 1 \mod q$ and $n_q \mid p^2$. We must have that $n_q \in \{1, p^2\}$. Suppose that $n_q = p^2$. Then, these Sylow subgroups contibute $p^2(q-1)$ elements of order q, hence, there can only be one Sylow subgroup of order p^2 . Again, let N be the subgroup of order p^2 , and we see that G is solvable. If $n_q = 1$, then let M be the unique normal subgroup of order q in G. We have that M is abelian, and G/M is also abelian as a group of order p^2 . Hence, G is solvable. Finally, let p = q. If G is abelian, then G is solvable. Suppose G is noncommutative. As G is a p-group, G is nontrivial. G is either of order G or G. In both cases G is abelian, and G/G is abelian. Hence, G is solvable, which implies G is solvable. Therefore, all groups of order g are solvable.

16. Note that p-groups and groups of order p^2q are solvable. We look at groups of order

6, 10, 14, 15, 21, 22, 24, 26, 30, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38, 39, 40, 42, 46, 48, 51, 54, 55, 56,

57, 58, 62, 65, 66, 69, 70, 72, 74, 77, 78, 80, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 93, 94,

95, 96, 99, 100, 102, 104, 105, 106, 108, 110, 111, 112, 114, 115, 117, 118, 119

Note that groups of order pq where $q \not\equiv 1 \mod p$ with p < q are cyclic, hence abelian and then solvable.

6, 10, 14, 15, 21, 22, 24, 26, 30, 34, 36, 38, 39, 40, 42, 46, 48, 54, 55, 56,

57, 58, 62, 66, 70, 72, 74, 78, 80, 82, 84, 86, 88, 90, 93, 94,

96, 99, 100, 102, 104, 105, 106, 108, 110, 111, 112, 114, 117, 118

By Feit-Thompson, every group of odd order is solvable.

6, 10, 14, 22, 24, 26, 30, 34, 36, 38, 40, 42, 46, 48, 54, 56, 58, 62, 66, 70, 72, 74, 78, 80, 82,

84, 86, 88, 90, 94, 96, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 118

Let G be a group of order 2p. Then, G contains a group of order p, N say. We have that [G:N]=2, hence, normal. We have that G/N is abelian and N is abelian. Hence, G/N and N are both solvable. Thus, G is solvable.

Let G be a group of order pq with p < q. By Sylow III, $n_q \equiv 1 \mod q$ and $n_q \mid p$. Then, $n_q = 1$. By N be the normal subgroup of G of order q. We have that N is abelian, and G/N is abelian. Therefore, G is solvable.

24, 30, 36, 40, 42, 48, 54, 56, 66, 70, 72, 78, 80, 84, 88, 90, 96, 100, 102, 104, 108, 110, 112, 114

Let G be a group of order pqr with p < q < r prime. G is not simple or abelian, hence, it contains a normal subgroup N of possible orders pq, pr, qr, p, q, r. In all cases, N is solvable. We also have that G/N is solvable as it has an order of r, q, p, qr, pr, qp. Then, G is solvable.

24, 36, 40, 48, 54, 56, 72, 80, 84, 88, 90, 96, 100, 104, 108, 112

Let G be a group of order p^2q^2 , p < q prime. We have that G is not simple or abelian, hence, G contains a normal subgroup of possible orders $p, p^2, q, q^2, pq, pq^2, p^2q, N$ say. G/N has possible orders $pq^2, q^2, p^2q, pq, p, q$ respectively. Hence, N, G/N are both solvable. Therefore, G is solvable.

24, 40, 48, 54, 56, 72, 80, 84, 88, 90, 96, 104, 108, 112

Let G be a group of order $2^n \cdot 3$ with $n \geq 3$. We must have that G is simple or abelian and contains a normal subgroup of order 2^n , N say. N is a p-group, hence solvable. We also have that G/N is cyclic, hence solvable. Therefore, G is solvable.

40, 54, 56, 72, 80, 84, 88, 90, 104, 108, 112

Let G be a group of order $40 = 2^3 \cdot 5$. We have that G is not simple or abelian, hence, G contains a normal subgroup N with $|N| \in \{2, 2^2, 2^3, 2 \cdot 5, 2^2 \cdot 5\}$. Then, N is solvable. It also follows that G/N is solvable. With a similar argument, we can prove that $54 = 3^3 \cdot 2, 56 = 2^3 \cdot 7, 88 = 2^3 \cdot 11, 104 = 2^3 \cdot 13$ are solvable.

72, 80, 84, 90, 108, 112

Let G be a group of order $72 = 2^3 \cdot 3^2$. As G is not simple or abelian, G contains a normal subgroup N with $|N| \in \{2, 4, 8, 6, 12, 24, 18, 36\}$. N is then solvable, and G/N is solvable. Hence, G is solvable.

80, 84, 90, 108, 112

A group of order 80 is either abelian or not simple. Let G be a group of order 80. Then, G has a normal subgroup N with $|N| \in \{1, 2, 4, 8, 16, 5, 10, 20, 40\}$. Hence, N is solvable. We also have that G/N is solvable. Thus, G is solvable.

84, 90, 108, 112

Let G be a group of order 84. G is either abelian or not simple. We have that G has a normal subgroup N with $|N| \in \{2, 4, 6, 12, 14, 28, 42\}$. Hence, N is solvable. We also have that G/N is solvable. Thus, G is solvable.

90, 108, 112

We prove the final ones in a similar way by noting we have proven all of the lesser orders are solvable.

17. Suppose the statement "Every finite group of odd order is solvable" holds. Let G be a noncommutative finite simple group. Suppose that G has odd order. We have that the commutator of G, G', must be G itself as G is noncommutative and G is simple. Hence, G cannot be solvable, which is a contradiction. Therefore, G has even order. For the converse, suppose the statement "Every noncommutative finite simple group has even order" holds. Let G be a group of odd order. If G is abelian, then G is automatically solvable. Suppose G is noncommutative. As G has odd order, it is not simple, hence, G has a normal subgroup G. G is either abelian or noncommutative. If G is abelian, then G is noncommutative, then as G is either abelian or noncommutative. If G is abelian, then G is noncommutative, then as G is induction, we get a chain of subgroups that either terminate with an abelian group, or eventually we end up with a group of prime order, which is also abelian. Thus, G is solvable. With the same argument, G is also solvable. Therefore, G is solvable.

4.4 - The Symmetric Group

1. Let

$$\sigma = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 & 7 & 8 \\ 8 & 1 & 2 & 7 & 5 & 3 & 4 & 6 \end{pmatrix} \in S_8$$

We have that $\sigma = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 8 & 6 & 3 & 2 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 4 & 7 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 5 \end{pmatrix}$. Then, σ is of type [6, 2, 1].

2.

3.

4.

- **5.** We have that S_1 is the trivial group, and the class formula is then 1 = 1. S_2 is isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$, which is abelian, hence, its class formula is 2 = 2. S_3 is noncommutative and has trivial centre. The only possible class formula is 6 = 1 + 2 + 3. S_4 has class formula 24 = 1 + 8 + 6 + 6 + 3. S_5 has class formula 120 = 1 + 10 + 15 + 20 + 20 + 30 + 24. S_6 has class formula 720 = 1 + 15 + 45 + 15 + 40 + 120 + 40 + 90 + 90 + 144 + 120.
- **6.** Let N be a normal subgroup of S_4 . We note that S_4 has the class formula 24 = 1 + 8 + 6 + 6 + 3. By Lagranges Theorem, $|N| \in \{1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 8, 12, 24\}$. As N is normal, it is the union of conjugacy classes. N must also contain the identity. We have that 4 = 1 + 3 and 12 = 1 + 3 + 8, and other divisors cannot be represented as a sum of numbers from the class formula. Hence, $|N| \in \{1, 4, 12, 24\}$.
- 7. We first prove that S_n is generated by 2-cycles of the form (k, k + 1). Let $(a \ b)$ be a 2-cycle in S_n . Without loss of generality, suppose a > b. We have that

$$(a \ b) = (b \ b + 1)(b + 1 \ b + 2)...(a - 2 \ a - 1)(a - 1 \ a)(a - 2 \ a - 1)...(b + 1 \ b + 2)(b \ b + 1)$$

By Lemma 4.11, the set of transpositions generate S_n , hence, 2-cycles of the form $(k \ k+1)$ must generate S_n . Let $(1\ 2), (1\ 2\ ...\ n) \in S_n$. We have that

$$(k+1 \ k+2) = (1 \ 2 \ \dots \ n)^k (1 \ 2)(1 \ 2 \ \dots \ n)^{-k}$$

It follows that $S_n = \langle (1 \ 2), (1 \ 2 \ \dots \ n) \rangle$.

8. Let $n \geq 2$. Let H be the subgroup of S_n fixing 1. We have that for all $\sigma \in H$, σ is a permutation of $A = \{2, 3, ..., n\}$. We can see that $H = S_{|A|}$. Therefore, $H \cong S_{n-1}$. Let K be a subgroup of S_n properly containing H.

9.

10. Let $\sigma \in S_n$ be a permutation of type $[\lambda_1, ..., \lambda_r]$. Let $a_1, a_2, ..., a_n$ denote the multiplicities of 1, 2, 3, ..., n respectively that appear in $[\lambda_1, ..., \lambda_r]$. We have that the length of the conjugacy class that contains σ is

$$\frac{n!}{\prod_{i=1}^{n} (b_i!)(i^{b_i})}$$

where $b_i = 1$ if $a_i = 0$ and $b_i = a_i$ otherwise.

11. Let p be a prime integer. By the previous exercise, there are (p-1)! p-cycles in S_p , which are all of order p. We have that each p-Sylow subgroup of S_p contains p-1 elements of order p. Each p-Sylow subgroup has nontrivial intersection with eachother, hence, the number of p-Sylow subgroups are (p-1)!/(p-1) = (p-2)!. By the Third Sylow Theorem, $(p-2)! \equiv 1 \mod p$, hence, $(p-1)! \equiv 1 \mod p$.

12.

13.

14. Let $n \geq 4$. We have that $Z(A_n)$ is trivial for all $n \geq 5$ as A_n is simple. Let $\sigma \in A_4$ be a nontrivial element. Suppose that $\sigma(a) = b$. Choose $c, d \neq a, b$. We have that $\sigma(b \ c \ d)(a) = b$ and $(b \ c \ d)\sigma(a) = c$. Hence, the center of A_4 is trivial.

15.

16.

17. Possible types for elements of A_4 are [1, 1, 1, 1], [2, 2], [3, 1]. There is 1 element of type [1, 1, 1, 1] in A_4 . There are $4!/(2 \cdot 2 \cdot 2) = 3$ elements of type [2, 2] in A_4 . There are 4!/3 = 8 elements of type [3, 1] in A_4 . Hence, the class formula of A_4 is

$$|A_4| = 12 = 1 + 3 + 8$$

We can deduce that there is no normal subgroup of order 6 in A_4 as you cannot form 6 from 1, 3, 8.

18. Let $n \geq 5$, and let H be a subgroup of A_n such that $[A_n:H] < n$. The action of A_n on A_n/H induces a homomorphism $\varphi: A_n \to S_{[A_n:H]}$. As $|A_n| = n!/2 > [A_n:H]! = |S_{[A_n:H]}|$, φ cannot be injective. As A_n is simple, $\ker \varphi$ must be A_n . This implies that xH = H for all $x \in A_n$, which means that $H = A_n$. Therefore, if H is a subgroup of A_n , $[A_n:H] \geq 5$. For $n \geq 3$, A_n contains A_{n-1} and A_{n-1} is a nontrivial proper subgroup of A_n of index n.

19. Let $n \geq 5$, and let C be a set with |C| = k < n. Let ρ be an action of A_n on C. ρ induces a homomorphism $\varphi: A_n \to S_k$. As $|A_n| = n!/2 > k! = |S_k|$, φ cannot be injective. Hence, $\ker \varphi$ is nontrivial. As A_n is simple, $\ker \varphi = A_n$. Therefore, ρ is the trivial action. Let N be the normal subgroup of A_4 . We have that A_n/N is of order 3, and A_4 acts nontrivially on A_n/N . Let ρ be an action of A_4 on a set S where |S| = 2. We have that ρ induces a homomorphism $\varphi: A_4 \to S_2$. We have that $\ker \varphi = 1, N, A_n$. As 12 > 2, φ cannot be injective, hence, $\ker \varphi = N$ or $\ker \varphi = A_n$. As 3 > 2, we cannot have $\ker \varphi = N$ as A_n/N would be isomorphic to a subgroup of S_2 . Hence, $\ker \varphi = A_n$. ρ is then the trivial action.

20.

21. We have that A_6 has the class formula

$$320 = 1 + 40 + 40 + 45 + 90 + 144$$

The only divisors of 320 that you can form from numbers in the class formula that contain 1 are 1 and 320. Hence, A_6 cannot contain a nontrivial normal subgroup. Hence, A_6 is simple.

22.

4.5 - Products of Groups

1.

2.

4. Consider the sequence

$$0 \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{2} \mathbb{Z} \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z}/\mathbb{Z} \longrightarrow 0$$

We have that $\varphi: \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}$ given by $\varphi(x) = 2x$ is injective with image $2\mathbb{Z}$. Note this is the kernel of the canonical projection from \mathbb{Z} to $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$. We also have that the canonical projection is surjective. Therefore, the sequence is exact. We have that every subgroup H of \mathbb{Z} such that $H \cap \mathbb{Z} = \{0\}$ must be the trivial subgroup, hence, the sequence does not split.

5.

6. Let N, H be groups and let $\theta : H \to \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(N), h \mapsto \theta_h$ be a homomorphism. Define an operation \bullet_{θ} on the set $N \times H$ as follows: for $n_1, n_2 \in N$ and $h_1, h_2 \in H$, let

$$(n_1, h_1) \bullet_{\theta} (n_2, h_2) := (n_1 \theta_{h_1}(n_2), h_1 h_2)$$

Let $n_1, n_2, n_3 \in N$ and $h_1, h_2, h_3 \in H$, we have that

$$\begin{split} \left[(n_1,h_1) \bullet_{\theta} (n_2,h_2) \right] \bullet_{\theta} (n_3,h_3) &= (n_1\theta_{h_1}(n_2),h_1h_2) \bullet_{\theta} (n_3,h_3) \\ &= (n_1\theta_{h_1}(n_2)\theta_{h_1h_2}(n_3),h_1h_2h_3) \\ &= (n_1\theta_{h_1}(n_2)\theta_{h_1}(\theta_{h_2}(n_3)),h_1h_2h_3) \\ &= (n_1\theta_{h_1}(n_2\theta_{h_2}(n_3)),h_1h_2h_3) \\ &= (n_1,h_1) \bullet_{\theta} (n_2\theta_{h_2}(n_3),h_2h_3) \\ &= (n_1,h_1) \bullet_{\theta} \left[(n_2,h_2) \bullet_{\theta} (n_3,h_3) \right] \end{split}$$

Let $n \in N$ and $h \in H$. Note

$$(n,h) \bullet_{\theta} (1_N, 1_H) = (n\theta_h(1_N), h1_H) = (n1_N, h) = (n,h)$$
$$(1_N, 1_H) \bullet_{\theta} (n,h) = (1_N\theta_{1_H}(n), 1_Hh) = (\mathrm{Id}(n), h) = (n,h)$$

Then, $(1_H, 1_N)$ is the identity element in $N \rtimes_{\theta} H$. Finally,

$$(n,h) \bullet_{\theta} (\theta_{h^{-1}}(n^{-1}),h^{-1}) = (n\theta_{h}(\theta_{h^{-1}}(n^{-1})),hh^{-1}) = (nn^{-1},1_{H}) = (1_{N},1_{H})$$
$$(\theta_{h^{-1}}(n^{-1}),h^{-1}) \bullet_{\theta} (n,h) = (\theta_{h^{-1}}(n^{-1})\theta_{h^{-1}}(n),h^{-1}h) = \theta_{h^{-1}}(n^{-1}n),h^{-1}h) = (\theta_{h^{-1}}(1_{N}),1_{H}) = (1_{N},1_{H})$$

Therefore, $N \rtimes_{\theta} H$ has inverses. It follows that $N \rtimes_{\theta} H$ is a group.

- 8. Let N, H be solvable groups, and let $G = N \rtimes_{\theta} H$. We have that $N \times 1_H$ is normal in G by Proposition 5.10, and we also have that $G/(N \times 1_H) \cong 1_N \times H \cong H$. Note $N \cong N \times 1_H$, and so $N \times 1_H$ is solvable. We also have that $G/(N \times 1_H)$ is solvable as $1_N \times H \cong H$ is solvable. Therefore, G is solvable.
- **9.** Let N, H be groups, and let $G = N \rtimes_{\theta} H$ be an abelian group. Let $n_1, n_2 \in N$ and $h_1, h_2 \in H$. As G is abelian,

$$\begin{split} (1_N,1_H) &= [(n_1,h_1),(n_2,h_2)] \\ &= ((n_1,h_1) \bullet_{\theta} (n_2,h_2)) \bullet_{\theta} ((n_2,h_2) \bullet_{\theta} (n_1,h_1))^{-1} \\ &= (n_1\theta_{h_1}(n_2),h_1h_2) \bullet_{\theta} (n_2\theta_{h_2}(n_1),h_2h_1)^{-1} \\ &= (n_1\theta_{h_1}(n_2),h_1h_2) \bullet_{\theta} (\theta_{(h_2h_1)^{-1}}((n_2\theta_{h_2}(n_1))^{-1}),(h_2h_1)^{-1}) \\ &= (n_1\theta_{h_1}(n_2)\theta_{h_1h_2}(\theta_{(h_2h_1)^{-1}}((n_2\theta_{h_2}(n_1))^{-1})),h_1h_2(h_2h_1)^{-1}) \\ &= (n_1\theta_{h_1}(n_2)\theta_{h_1h_2}(\theta_{h_2h_1})^{-1}((n_2\theta_{h_2}(n_1))^{-1}),[h_1,h_2]) \\ &= (n_1\theta_{h_1}(n_2)\theta_{[h_1,h_2]}(\theta_{h_2^{-1}}(n_1)n_2^{-1}),[h_1,h_2]) \\ &= (n_1\theta_{h_1}(n_2)\theta_{[h_1,h_2]h_2^{-1}}(n_1)\theta_{[h_1,h_2]}(n_2^{-1}),[h_1,h_2]) \end{split}$$

Thus, $[h_1, h_2] = 1_H$. We have that then

$$1_N = n_1 \theta_{h_1}(n_2) \theta_{[h_1,h_2]h_2^{-1}}(n_1) \theta_{[h_1,h_2]}(n_2^{-1}) = n_1 \theta_{h_1}(n_2) \theta_{h_2^{-1}}(n_1) n_2^{-1}$$

Therefore, $n_1\theta_{h_1}(n_2)=n_2\theta_{h_2}(n_1)$. Then, for any $n\in N, h\in H$, $\theta_h(n)=1_N\theta_h(n)=n\theta_h(1_N)=n1_N=n$. θ is then the trivial morphism. Hence, $G\cong N\times H$.

10. Let N be a normal subgroup of a finite group G, and assume |N| and |G/N| are relatively prime. Suppose in G there exists a subgroup H such that |H| = |G/N|. We have that $N \cap H$ is a subgroup of both N and H, hence, $|N \cap H|$ must divide both |N| and |H|. As |H| and |N| are relatively prime, $|N \cap H| = 1$, thus $N \cap H$ is trivial. As N is normal in G, NH is a subgroup of G with order

$$|NH| = \frac{|N||H|}{|N \cap H|} = \frac{|N||H|}{1} = |N||H| = |N||G/N| = |G|$$

Thus, G = NH. By Proposition 5.11, $G \cong N \rtimes H$.

- 11. Let n > 0. We have that $D_{2n} = \langle x, y \mid x^n = y^2 = (xy)^2 = 1 \rangle$. We have that $\langle x \rangle$ is normal in D_{2n} as $\langle x \rangle$ has index 2. If n is odd, then $\langle x \rangle \cap \langle y \rangle = 1$ by order considerations. If n is even, then the only possible way for $\langle x \rangle \cap \langle y \rangle$ is nontrivial is that if $x^{n/2} = y$. This implies $x^{n/2+1} = xy$ and so $x^{n+2} = 1$, which means $x^2 = 1$. For D_4 , $\langle x \rangle \cap \langle y \rangle$ is still trivial. In all cases, $\langle x \rangle \cap \langle y \rangle = 1$. As $|\langle x \rangle| = n$ and $|\langle y \rangle| = 2$, $D_{2n} = \langle x \rangle \langle y \rangle$. By Proposition 5.11, $D_{2n} \cong \langle x \rangle \rtimes \langle y \rangle \cong C_n \rtimes C_2$.
- **12**.
- 13.
- 14.
- **15.**
- 16.
- 17.

4.6 - Finite Abelian Groups

- 1.
- **2**.
- **3.** Let G be a noncommutative group of order p^3 where p is prime. As G is a noncommutative p-group, $1 < |Z(G)| < p^3$. Hence, $|Z(G)| \in \{p, p^2\}$ by Lagranges Theorem. Suppose that $|Z(G)| = p^2$. We then have that G/Z(G) is of order p and is then cyclic. Thus, G is abelian, which is a contradiction. We must have that |Z(G)| = p, and so $Z(G) \cong \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$. As Z(G) is of order p, we must have that G/Z(G) is of order p^2 . As G is noncommutative, G/Z(G) cannot be abelian, thus, $G/Z(G) \cong \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$.
- **4.** Abelian groups of order $400 = 2^4 \cdot 5^2$ are

 $\mathbb{Z}/400\mathbb{Z},\ \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}\times\mathbb{Z}/200\mathbb{Z},\ \mathbb{Z}/4\mathbb{Z}\times\mathbb{Z}/100\mathbb{Z},\ \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}\times\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}\times\mathbb{Z}/100\mathbb{Z},\ \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}\times\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}\times\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}\times\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}\times\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{$

 $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/10\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/10\mathbb{Z}, \ \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/10\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/20\mathbb{Z}, \ \mathbb{Z}/5\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/80\mathbb{Z}, \ \mathbb{Z}/10\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/40\mathbb{Z}, \ \mathbb{Z}/20\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/20\mathbb{Z}$

- **5**.
- 6.

7. Let p > 0 be a prime integer, G a finite abelian group, and denote $\rho: G \to G$ the homomorphism defined by $\rho(g) = pg$. Let A be a finite abelian group such that pA = 0. We have that $A \cong \bigoplus_{i=1}^n \mathbb{Z}/d_i\mathbb{Z}$ for some n and $d_1, ..., d_n \in \mathbb{Z}$. Then,

$$0 = pA = p \bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} \mathbb{Z}/d_i \mathbb{Z} = \bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} p\mathbb{Z}/d_i \mathbb{Z}$$

Hence, $0 = p\mathbb{Z}/d_i\mathbb{Z}$ for all d_i . We must have that every nontrivial $x \in \mathbb{Z}/d_i\mathbb{Z}$ has order which divides p. Thus, |x| = p. It follows that $d_i = p$ for all i. Therefore,

$$A \cong \bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$$

for some n. Let $x \in \ker \rho$. We have that px = 0 by definition. Hence, $p \ker \rho = 0$. Let $x \in \operatorname{coker} \rho$. We have that $x \in \operatorname{coker} \rho$ corresponds to some $x' + \operatorname{im} \rho$ as $\operatorname{coker} \rho \cong G/\operatorname{im} \rho$. We have that $p(x' + \operatorname{im} \rho) = px' + \operatorname{im} \rho = \rho(x') + \operatorname{im} \rho = \operatorname{im} \rho$. Hence, p = 0. Note that

$$\ker \rho \cong \bigoplus_{i=1}^n \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}, \text{ coker } \rho \cong \bigoplus_{i=1}^m \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$$

for some m, n. By the First Isomorphism Theorem, $G/\ker\rho\cong\operatorname{im}\rho$, hence, $|G/\ker\rho|=|\operatorname{im}\rho|$. Then,

 $|G/\ker\rho|=|\mathrm{im}\;\rho|\implies |G|/|\ker\rho|=|\mathrm{im}\;\rho|=|G|/|\mathrm{im}\;\rho|=|\ker\rho|\implies |G/\mathrm{im}\;\rho|=|\ker\rho|\implies |\mathrm{coker}\;\rho|=|\ker\rho|$ It follows that m=n. Therefore,

$$\ker \rho \cong \bigoplus_{i=1}^n \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z} \cong \operatorname{coker} \rho$$

Let H be a subgroup of order p in G. Let $x \in H$. We have that $\rho(x) = px = 0$ as H is of order p. Therefore, $H \subseteq \ker \rho$. Now, suppose that H is a subgroup of index p in G. Let $x \in \operatorname{im} \rho$. We have that x = py for some y. We have that $x + \operatorname{im} \rho = py + \operatorname{im} \rho = p(y + \operatorname{im} \rho) = \operatorname{im} \rho$ as G/H has order p. Therefore, $x \in \operatorname{im} \rho$ and $\operatorname{im} \rho \subseteq H$. Now, let G_p be the set of subgroups of G of order p. For every $H \in G_p$, we have that H is contained in the kernel of ρ . Note that $\operatorname{ker} \rho \cong \operatorname{coker} \rho$, hence, every element of G_p , H, corresponds to a unique subgroup of $\operatorname{coker} \rho$, H'. We have that H' then corresponds to some $K/\operatorname{im} \rho$ in $G/\operatorname{im} \rho$. As H is of order p, we must have that K is of index p. There is then a correspondance between a subgroup of order p and a subgroup of index p. Therefore, the number of subgroups of order p in G is equal to the number of subgroups of index p in G.

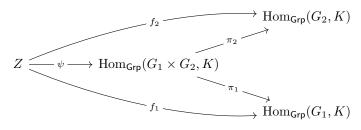
8.

9.

10. Let G be a finite group of order n and let $G^{\vee} := \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G, \mathbb{C}^*)$. Let $\sigma \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G, \mathbb{C}^*)$ and let $g \in G$. We have that $\sigma(g)^n = \sigma(g^n) = \sigma(1_G) = 1$. Hence, $\sigma(g)$ is a root of 1 in \mathbb{C} . The image of every $\sigma \in G^{\vee}$ is then a root of 1 in \mathbb{C} . Let C_n be the cyclic group of order n. Let $\sigma \in C_n^{\vee}$ and let $x \in C_n$ be a generator. We have that $\sigma(x^k) = \sigma(x)^k$ for all $0 \leq k < n$, hence, σ is completely determined by $\sigma(x)$. We have that $\sigma(x)$ is a root of 1 in \mathbb{C} and is the solution to $z^n = 1$. There are n possible z's that satisfy this equation, thus, there are n elements of C_n^{\vee} . Let $z_0 = \exp(2\pi i / n)$ and let $\sigma_0 : C_n \to \mathbb{C}^*$ be the homomorphism sending x to z_0 . We have that $\sigma_0^k(x) = \exp(2\pi i k / n)$ for $0 \leq k < n$ and we note that $\sigma_0^j(x) \neq \sigma_0^j(x)$ for all $0 \leq i < j < n$. Therefore, C_n^{\vee} is generated by σ_0 . It follows that $C_n \cong C_n^{\vee}$. Let G_1, G_2 be groups and let K be an abelian group. We set to prove that

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G_1 \times G_2, K) \cong \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G_1, K) \times \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G_2, K)$$

Let Z be a group and $f_1: Z \to \operatorname{Hom}(G_1, K), f_2: Z \to \operatorname{Hom}(G_2, K)$ be group homomorphism. Suppose that there is a homomorphism ψ such that the following diagram commutes



where π_1 is defined by $\sigma(g_1, g_2) \mapsto \sigma(g_1, 0_{G_2})$ and π_2 is defined by $\sigma(g_1, g_2) \mapsto \sigma(0_{G_1}, g_2)$ for all $(g_1, g_2) \in G_1 \times G_2$. Let $z \in Z$ and $(g_1, g_2) \in G_1 \times G_2$. By commutativity,

$$[f_1(z)](g_1) = [(\pi_1 \circ \psi)(z)](g_1) = [\psi(z)](g_1, 0_{G_2})$$

$$[f_2(z)](g_2) = [(\pi_2 \circ \psi)(z)](g_2) = [\psi(z)](0_{G_1}, g_2)$$

Hence, for all $(g_1, g_2) \in G_1 \times G_2$ and $z \in Z$, we have that

$$[\psi(z)](g_1, g_2) = [\psi(z)](g_1, 0_{G_2}) + [\psi(z)](0_{G_1}, g_2) = [f_1(z)](g_1) + [f_2(z)](g_2)$$

This shows that ψ is unique. We also note that ψ is a homomorphism. Therefore, $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G_1 \times G_2, K)$ satisfies the universal property for the product of $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G_1, K)$ and $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G_2, K)$. Hence,

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G_1 \times G_2, K) \cong \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G_1, K) \times \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G_2, K)$$

We note that

$$(G \times K)^{\vee} = \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G \times K, \mathbb{C}^*) \cong \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(G, \mathbb{C}^*) \times \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathsf{Grp}}(K, \mathbb{C}^*) = G^{\vee} \times K^{\vee}$$

Let G be a finite abelian group. We have that $G \cong \bigoplus_{i=1}^n C_{d_i}$ for some integers d_i . Via induction,

$$G^{\vee} \cong \left(\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} C_{d_i}\right)^{\vee} \cong \bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} C_{d_i}^{\vee} \cong \bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} C_{d_i} \cong G$$

11.

12.

13.

14.

15. Let G be a finite abelian group and let $a \in G$ be an element of maximal order in G. We have that

$$G \cong \bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} \mathbb{Z}/d_i\mathbb{Z}$$

where $d_1 \mid \dots \mid d_n$. a must be of order d_n as the representation is unique, and any $b \in G$ must be of order d_i , hence, |b| divides |a|.

16.

V - Irreducibility and Factorisation in Integral Domains

5.1 - Chain Conditions and Existence of Factorisations

1. Let R be a Noetherian ring and let I be an ideal of R. Let J/I be an ideal of R/I. We have that J is an ideal of R, and since R is Noetherian, $J=(j_1,...,j_n)$ for some $j_1,...,j_n$. Let $x+I\in J/I$. We have that

$$x + I = (x_1j_1 + \dots + x_nj_n) + I = (x_1j_1 + I)\dots + (x_nj_n + I) = x_1(j_1 + I) + \dots + x_n(j_n + I)$$

for some $x_1,...,x_n \in R$. Hence, $J/I = (j_1 + I,...,j_n + I)$. It follows that R/I is Noetherian.

2. Let R be a commutative ring such that R[x] is Noetherian. We have that (x) is an ideal of R[x], and, by the previous exercise, $R \cong R[x]/(x)$ is Noetherian. Therefore, R is a Noetherian ring.

3.

4. Let R be the ring of real-valued continuous functions on the interval [0,1]. Let $I_n = \{f \in R \mid \forall x \in [0,1/n], f(x) = 0\}$. Let $f,g \in I_n$, and let $x \in [0,1/n]$. Then, (f-g)(x) = f(x) - g(x) = 0 - 0 = 0. Hence, $f-g \in I_n$. Furthermore, let $r \in R$ and $f \in I_n$. Let $x \in [0,1/n]$. Then, (rf)(x) = r(x)f(x) = r(x)0 = 0. Hence, $rf \in I_n$. It follows that I_n is an ideal for all n. We note that each I_n is properly contained in I_{n+1} as for example f defined by f(x) = 0 for $x \in [0,1/(n+1)]$ and f(x) = x - (1/(n+1)) otherwise is in I_{n+1} , but not in I_n . Hence, the sequence $I_1 \subseteq I_2 \subseteq I_3 \subseteq ...$ cannot stabilise. R cannot then be Noetherian.

5.

6. Let I be an ideal of R[x], and let $A = \{0\} \cup \{a \in R \mid a \text{ is the leading coefficient of some element } f \in I\}$. Let $a, b \in A$ such that $a \neq b$. We have that there exists a polynomial f of degree n with leading coefficient a and a polynomial g of degree m with leading coefficient m. Without loss of generality, suppose that $m \leq n$. We have that $x^{n-m}g$ is a polynomial of degree n with leading coefficient a. Furthermore, as $a \neq b$, f - g is a polynomial with leading coefficient a - b that is in I as I is an ideal. Hence, $a - b \in A$. Note that $0 \in A$. We have that (A, +) is a subgroup of (R, +). Let $f \in R$ and $f \in A$ such that $f \in A$ is an ideal and $f \in A$. We then have that $f \in A$ is an ideal of $f \in A$.

7.

8.

9.

10. Let R be an Artinian ring, and let I be an ideal of R. Let $J_1 \supseteq J_2 \supseteq J_3 \supseteq ...$ be a decending chain of ideal in R/I. By the correspondence theorem, there exists ideals $A_1, A_2, ...$ such that $A_1/I, A_2/I, ...$ are isomorphic to $J_1, J_2, ...$, respectively. We have that the chain $A_1 \supseteq A_2 \supseteq ...$ must stabilise as R is Artinian. The chain must stabilise to some A_n . Hence, $A_n/I = A_{n+1}/I = ...$, therefore, the chain $J_1 \supseteq J_2 \supseteq ...$ must stabilise too. It follows that R/I is Artinian. Now, further suppose that R is an Artinian integral domain. Let $r \in R$ be a non trivial element in R. The sequence $(r) \supseteq (r^2) \supseteq (r^3) \supseteq ...$ must stabilise, therefore, $(r^n) = (r^{n+1})$ for some $n \in \mathbb{Z}$. We have that $r^n = xr^{n+1}$ for some $x \in R$, which means that $r^n(1-rx) = 0$. As R is an integral domain, if $r^n = 0$, then r = 0, which contradicts our assumption, and if 1-rx, then r is a unit. As r was arbitrary, R must be a field. Finally, let R be an Artinian ring, and let P be a prime ideal of R. We have that R/P is Artinian, and R/P must be an integral domain. As R/P is an Artinian integral domain, it must be a field. Hence, P is a maximal ideal. We conclude that Artinian rings have Krull dimension 0.

- 12. Let R be an integral domain. Suppose that $a \in R$ is irreducible. Suppose that there is a proper principle ideal (r) such that (r) properly contains (a). We have that $a \in (r)$ and so a = rx for some $x \in R$. As a is irreducible, r is a unit or x is a unit. If r is a unit, (r) = R. If x is a unit, then $r = ax^{-1} \in (a)$ and so (a) = (r). It follows that (a) is maximal among proper principle ideals of R. For the converse, suppose that (a) is maximal among proper principle ideals of R. Suppose that a = xy for some $x, y \in R$. We have that $a \in (y)$ as a = xy, and so (a) is contained in (y). By maximality, (y) = R or (y) = (a). If (y) = R, then y is a unit. If (y) = (a), then y = ka for some $k \in R$. Then, a = xy = xka, and so (1 xk)a = 0. As R is an integral domain, 1 xk = 0 as $a \ne 0$. As 1 xk = 0, x is then a unit. Therefore, a is irreducible in R.
- 13. We have that \mathbb{Z} is an integral domain, that is also a PID. By the previous exercise, if $p \in \mathbb{Z}$ is irreducible, then (p) is maximal among proper principle ideals, and as \mathbb{Z} is a PID, (p) is maximal, hence, prime. p is then prime. For the converse, if $p \in \mathbb{Z}$ is prime. Suppose that p = ab for some $a, b \in \mathbb{Z}$. As p = ab, we must have that $p \mid ab$. BY primality, $p \mid a$ or $p \mid b$. Without loss of generality, assume $p \mid a$. Then, a = px for some $x \in \mathbb{Z}$. We have that p = ab = pxb, and so p pxb = 0. Then, p(1 xb) = 0. As \mathbb{Z} is an integral domain and $p \neq 0$, we have that 1 xb = 0, hence, b is a unit. Therefore, p is irreducible in \mathbb{Z} .

- 14. Let R be a commutative ring and let $a, b \in R$. Suppose that there exists $a + (b) \in R/(b)$ is prime. Let $x + (a), y + (a) \in R/(a)$ such that $b + (a) \mid (x + (a))(y + (a))$. Then, $b + (a) \mid xy + (a)$. There then exists a $k + (a) \in R/(a)$ such that xy + (a) = (k + (a))(b + (a)) = kb + (a). So, $xy kb \in (a)$. Thus, there is a $q \in R$ such that xy kb = qa, and we have that xy qa = kb. We must have that $xy qa \in (b)$ and xy + (b) = qa + (b). Then, $a + (b) \mid (x + (b))(y + (b))$. As a + (b) is prime, without loss of generality, assume $a + (b) \mid x + (b)$. There is then an $s + (b) \in R/(b)$ such that x + (b) = (a + (b))(s + (b)) = as + (b). We then have that $x as \in (b)$. There is then a $z \in R$ such that x as = zb, and so x zb = as, in which then $x zb \in (a)$. We have that x + (a) = zb + (a). Finally, $b + (a) \mid x + (a)$. Therefore, b + (a) is prime.
- **15.** Identify $S = \mathbb{Z}[x_1, ..., x_n]$ in a natural way with a subring of $R = \mathbb{Z}[x_1, x_2, x_3, ...]$. Suppose that $f \in S$ and nontrivial, and let $g \in R$ such that $(f) \subseteq (g)$ in R. Suppose that g can be written as g = p + r where p contains no terms with the variables $x_1, ..., x_n$ and $r \in S$. As $f \in (f) \subseteq (g)$, we must have that $f = k \cdot g$ for some $k \in R$. Then, f = kp + kr. As $f \in S$ and $p \notin S$, we must have that kp = 0. We must have that k = 0 or k = 0. Then, k = 0 are k = 0. It follows that k = 0 are k = 0. It follows that k = 0 are k = 0. Let

$$(f_1) \subseteq (f_2) \subseteq (f_3) \subseteq \dots$$

be a chain of ascending principle ideals in R. We have that f_1 is contained in some subring of R corresponding to $S = \mathbb{Z}[x_1, ..., x_m]$ for some m. We then have that $f_2, f_3, ... \in S$. By Hilberts Basis Theorem, S is Noetherian as \mathbb{Z} is Noetherian. Then, the chain must stabilise. Therefore, R is Noetherian, and so R is a domain with factorisations.

16.

- 17. Let $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$ be the subring of \mathbb{C} defined by $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}] = \{a + ib\sqrt{5} \mid a, b \in \mathbb{Z}\}.$
- (i) Define $\varphi: \mathbb{Z}[t] \to \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$ by the rule $f \mapsto f(\sqrt{-5})$. Let $f \in \ker \varphi$. If $\deg f \geq 2$, then $f = g(t^2 + 5) + r$ for some $g, r \in \mathbb{Z}[t]$ where $\deg r < 2$. As $f \in \ker \varphi$, we have that $0 = f(\sqrt{-5}) = g(\sqrt{-5})0 + r(\sqrt{-5}) = r(\sqrt{-5})$. Hence, $r(\sqrt{-5}) = 0$. As $\deg r < 2$, we have that r(x) = at + b for some $a, b \in \mathbb{Z}$. Then, $a\sqrt{-5} + b = 0$. It follows that a = b = 0 as $a, b \in \mathbb{Z}$. Therefore, $f = g(t^2 + 5)$, and so $f \in (t^2 + 5)$. If $\deg f < 2$, then f(t) = at + b for some a, b. We have that $f(\sqrt{-5}) = a\sqrt{-5} + b$ and so f(t) = 0 as $a, b \in \mathbb{Z}$. For the reverse inclusion, let $f \in (t^2 + 5)$. Then, $f = g(t^2 + 5)$ for some $g \in \mathbb{Z}[t]$. We have that $\varphi(f) = f(\sqrt{-5}) = g(\sqrt{-5})0 = 0$. Hence, $f \in \ker \varphi$. Thus, $\ker \varphi = (t^2 + 5)$. By the first isomorphism theorem,

$$\frac{\mathbb{Z}[t]}{(t^2+5)} \cong \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$$

- (ii) Note that \mathbb{Z} is Noetherian as every ideal is principle, hence, finitely generated. By Hilbers basis theorem, $\mathbb{Z}[t]$ is Noetherian. By a previous exercise, we finally have that $\mathbb{Z}[t]/(t^2+t)$ is Noetherian.
- (iii) Define $N: \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}] \to \mathbb{Z}$ by $N(a+ib\sqrt{5}) = a^2 + 5b^2$. Let $z_1 = a_1 + b_1i\sqrt{5}, z_2 = a_2 + b_2i\sqrt{5} \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$. We have that

$$N(z_1 z_2) = N((a_1 + b_1 i\sqrt{5})(a_2 + b_2 i\sqrt{5}))$$

$$= N((a_1 a_2 - 5b_1 b_2) + (a_1 b_2 + a_2 b_1) i\sqrt{5})$$

$$= a_1^2 a_2^2 - 10a_1 a_2 b_1 b_2 + 25b_1^2 b_2^2 + 5a_1^2 b_2^2 + 10a_1 a_2 b_1 b_2 + 5a_2^2 b_1^2$$

$$= a_1^2 a_2^2 + 25b_1^2 b_2^2 + 5a_1^2 b_2^2 + 5a_2^2 b_1^2$$

$$= (a_1^2 + 5b_1^2)(a_2^2 + 5b_2^2)$$

$$= N(a_1 + b_1 i\sqrt{5})N(a_2 + b_2 i\sqrt{5})$$

$$= N(z_1)N(z_2)$$

(iv) Suppose there are $u, v \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$ such that uv = 1. Note that N(1) = 1. Then, $1 = N(1) = N(uv) = N(u)N(v) = (a_1^2 + 5b_1^2)(a_2^2 + 5b_2^2)$ where $u = a_1 + ib_1\sqrt{5}, v = a_2 + ib_2\sqrt{5}$. As $N(z) \ge 0$ for all z, we have that $a_1^2 + 5b_1^2 = 1$ and $a_2^2 + 5b_2^2 = 1$. As $a_1, a_2, b_1, b_2 \in \mathbb{Z}$, we must have that $b_1, b_2 = 0$, hence, $a_1, a_2 = \pm 1$. We have that 1 and -1 are units in $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$.

- (v) Suppose that there exists $u, v \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$ such that uv = 2. We have that $2 = N(2) = N(uv) = N(u)N(v) = (a_1^2 + 5b_1^2)(a_2^2 + 5b_2^2)$ where $u = a_1 + ib_1\sqrt{5}$, $v = a_2 + ib_2\sqrt{5}$. As $a_1, a_2, b_1, b_2 \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $N(z) \ge 0$ for all z, we have that $a_1^2 + 5b_1^2 = 2$ and $a_2^2 + 5b_2^2 = 1$ without loss of generality. Note there are no solutions in \mathbb{Z} to $a_1^2 + 5b_1^2 = 2$. Hence, no such u, v exist. For a similar reason, we find that no such u, v exist in $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$ such that 3 = uv. Suppose there are u, v such that $1 + i\sqrt{5} = uv$. Then, $6 = N(1 + i\sqrt{5}) = N(u)N(v) = (a_1^2 + 5b_1^2)(a_2^2 + 5b_2^2)$. We have that $a_1^2 + 5b_1^2 = 6$ and $a_2^2 + 5b_2^2 = 1$ has the solution $a_1 = b_1 = 1$ and $a_2 = 1, b_2 = 0$, which correspond to $1 + i\sqrt{5} = (1 + i\sqrt{5}) \cdot 1$. We also have that $a_1^2 + 5b_1^2 = 3$ and $a_2^2 + 5b_2^2 = 2$ has no solutions. Therefore, $1 + i\sqrt{5}$ is irreducible. For a similar reason, $1 i\sqrt{5}$ is irreducible. We conclude that $2, 3, 1 + i\sqrt{5}, 1 i\sqrt{5}$ are irreducible.
- (vi) Note that $6 \in (2), (3)$ but $6 = (1 i\sqrt{5})(1 + i\sqrt{5})$, and $1 i\sqrt{5}, 1 + i\sqrt{5} \notin (2), (3)$. Hence, (2), (3) are not prime. We also note that $6 \in (1 + i\sqrt{5}), (1 i\sqrt{5})$ but $6 = 2 \cdot 3$ and $2, 3 \notin (1 + i\sqrt{5}), (1 i\sqrt{5})$. Hence, $2, 3, 1 + i\sqrt{5}, 1 i\sqrt{5}$ are not prime in $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$. This also shows that $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$ is not a UFD.

5.2 - UFDs, PIDs and Euclidean Domains

- 1. Let R be a UFD, and let $a, b, c \in R$.
- (i) Suppose that $(a) \subseteq (b)$. We then have that $a \in (a) \subseteq (b)$, and so a = xb for some $x \in R$. As R is a UFD, $x = p_1p_2...p_n$ and $b = q_1q_2...q_m$ for irreducibles $p_1,...,p_n$ and $q_1,...,q_m$. We then have that $a = xb = p_1...p_nq_1...q_m$. By uniqueness, the multiset of irreducible factors of b is contained in the multiset of irreducible factors of a. For the converse, suppose that the multiset of irreducible factors of b is contained in the multiset of irreducible factors of a. Then, $a = a_1...a_nb_1b_2...b_n$ where $b = b_1...b_n$ by assumption. It follows that $a \in (b)$. Therefore, $a \in (a)$
- (ii) Suppose that a and b are associates. Then, (a) = (b). By the previous parts, we must have that the multiset of irreducible factors of b is contained in the multiset of irreducible factors of a and the multiset of irreducible factors of a is contained in the multiset of irreducible factors of b. Therefore, the multiset of irreducible factors of b is the same as the multiset of irreducible factors of a. Similarly, if the multiset of irreducible factors of b is the same as the multiset of irreducible factors of a, then a is a in a i
- (iii) As R is a UFD, $bc = p_1...p_n$, $b = q_1...q_m$ and $c = r_1...r_k$ for some irreducible $p_1, ..., p_n, q_1, ..., q_m$ and $r_1, ..., r_k$. We have that $p_1...p_n$ and $q_1...q_mr_1...r_k$ are factorisations into irreducibles for bc, and so n = m + k and p_i and q_j are associates or p_i and r_j are associates. Therefore, the irreducible factors of bc is the collection of all irreducible factors of b and c.
- **2.** Let R be a UFD and let $a, b, c \in R$ such that $a \mid bc$ and gcd(a, b) = 1. As $a \mid bc$, we have that $(bc) \subseteq (a)$. By Lemma 2.1, the multiset of irreducibles of a is contained in the multiset of irreducibles of bc, which is the collection of all irreducibles of b and c. As gcd(a, b) = 1, the entirety of the irreducible factors of a is contained in the irreducible factors of c. Therefore, $(c) \subseteq (a)$, and so $a \mid c$.

3.

4. Let $x,y\in\mathbb{Z}[x,y]$. Suppose that there exists an f such that $(x,y)\subseteq(f)$. We have that $x\in(f)$ and $y\in(f)$, so x=fg and y=fh for some $g,h\in\mathbb{Z}[x,y]$. As \mathbb{Z} is an integral domain, $\mathbb{Z}[x,y]$ is an integral domain and so $\deg(f)+\deg(g)=1$ and $\deg(f)+\deg(h)=1$. Suppose that $\deg(f)=1$, then f=ax+by+c for some $a,b,c\in\mathbb{Z}$ and we have that g=d,h=e for some $e,d\in\mathbb{Z}$. We have that x=fg=(ax+by+c)d=adx+bdy+cd. Then, ad=1,bd=0 and cd=0. Note that $g\neq 0$, so c=b=0. Furthermore, y=fh=(ax+by+c)e=aex. Hence, ae=0. This implies that a=0 as $h\neq 0$. It follows that f=0, which cannot happen. Now suppose that $\deg(f)=0$. Then, f=a for some a. We have that x=ag and y=ah, where $\deg(g)=\deg(h)=1$. Let g=bx+cy+d. Then, x=abx+acy+ad, and so ab=1,ac=0 and ad=0. As $f\neq 0$, we must have that c=0,d=0. Let h=ex+iy+j. Then, y=ah=aex+aiy+aj. It follows that j=e=0 and ai=1. So far we have that g=bx,h=iy with ab=ai=1. We must have that $f=\pm 1$, so f is a unit. Therefore, f=a=1. It follows that f=a=1. We have that

5. Let R be the subset of $\mathbb{Z}[t]$ consisting of polynomials of the form $f = a_0 + a_2t^2 + ... + a_nt^n$. Let $f = a_0 + a_2t^2 + ... + a_nt^m$, $g = b_0 + b_2t^2 + ... + b_nt^n$ be elements of R. Without loss of generality, suppose that $\deg f \geq \deg g$. We can write g as $b_0 + b_2t^2 + ... + b_n + b_{n+1}t^{n+1} + ... + b_mt^m$ where $b_i = 0$ for i > n. Then, $f - g = (a_0 - b_0) + (a_2 - b_2)t^2 + ... + (a_m - b_m)t^m \in R$. Furthermore, $fg = (a_0 + a_2t^2 + ... + a_mt^m)(b_0 + b_2t^2 + ... + b_nt^n) = a_0b_0 + (a_0b_2 + a_2b_0)t^2 + ... + a_mb_nt^{n+m} \in R$. Hence, R is a subring. It follows that R is an integral domain as $\mathbb{Z}[t]$ is an integral domain. Note that the divisors of t^5 in R are $\{\pm 1, \pm t^2, \pm t^3, \pm t^4, \pm t^6\}$. The common divisors of t^5 and t^6 in R are then $\{\pm 1, \pm t^2, \pm t^3\}$. We have that $t^5 \mid t^5$ and $t^5 \mid t^6$, however, $t^5 \nmid x$ for any common divisor x of t^5 and t^6 in R.

6.

(i) Let R be an integral domain with the property that the intersection of any family of principal ideals in R is necessarily a principal ideal. Let $x, y \in R$. Let F be the set of common divisors of x and y, and let

$$I = \bigcap_{a \in F} (a)$$

By assumption, I = (d) for some $d \in R$. We have that for any $a \in F$, $a \mid x$ and $a \mid y$, hence, $(x), (y) \subseteq (a)$. Thus, $(x), (y) \subseteq \bigcap_{a \in F} (a) = (d)$, and so $d \mid x$ and $d \mid y$. Let $c \in R$ such that $c \mid x$ and $c \mid y$. By definition, $c \in F$. Hence, $(d) = \bigcap_{a \in F} (a) \subseteq (c)$. Hence, $c \mid d$. It follows that greatest common divisors in R and $d = \gcd(x, y)$.

(ii)

7. Let R be a Noetherian domain, and assume for all $a,b \in R$, the greatest common divisor of a and b are a linear combination of a and b. Let I be an ideal of R. As R is Noetherian, $I=(a_1,...,a_n)$ for $a_1,...,a_n \in R$. Let $d=\gcd(a_1,a_2)$. By assumption, we have that $d=xa_1+ya_2$ for some x,y. Let $r \in I$. Then, $r=a_1x_1+...+a_nx_n$. We have that $d\mid a_1$ and $d\mid a_2$. Hence, $a_1=b_1d$ and $a_2=b_2d$. We have that

$$r = a_1x_1 + a_2x_2 + \dots + a_nx_n = b_1dx_1 + b_2dx_2 + \dots + a_nx_n = d(b_1x_1 + b_2x_2) + \dots + a_nx_n \in (d, a_3, \dots, a_n)$$

For the converse, let $r \in (d, a_3, ..., a_n)$. Then,

$$r = x_0d + x_3a_3 + ... + x_na_n = x_0(xa_1 + ya_2) + x_3a_3 + ... + x_na_n = x_0xa_1 + x_0ya_2 + x_3a_3 + ... + x_na_n \in I$$

Therefore, $(a_1, a_2, ..., a_n) = (d, a_3, ..., a_n)$. Doing this process recursively, we have that I = (d') for some d'. We conclude that R is a PID.

8.

- **9.** Let R be a UFD and let P be a prime ideal of height 1. Note that P is not the 0 ideal and we have that $(0) \subset P$. Let $a \in P$ be a nonzero element of P. If (a) = P, then we are done. Hence, assume the opposite i.e $(a) \neq P$. As R is a UFD, $a = q_1...q_n$ for irreducibles $q_1, ..., q_n \in R$. As $a \in P$, we have that $q_1...q_n \in P$, hence, $q = q_i \in P$ for some q. Note that q is prime as R is a UFD. We have that (q) is a prime ideal such that $(0) \subset (q) \subseteq P$. Thus, as P is of height 1, we must have that (q) = P as (q) is nonzero.
- 10. Let R be a Noetherian domain and suppose that every prime ideal of height 1 is principle. Let $a \in R$ be an irreducible element. By Krull's Hauptidealsatz, a is contained in some prime ideal of height 1, P say. By assumption, P = (x) for some $x \in R$. Hence, $a \in (x)$ and so a = xy for some y. As a is irreducible, x is a unit or y is a unit. As P = (x) is prime, x cannot be a unit, thus, y is a unit. Therefore, a and x are associates, and so a (a) = a0. We have that a1 is prime. As a2 is Noetherian, we have that the a.c.c for principal ideals hold in a2. By Theorem 2.5, its necessary that a3 is a UFD.

12. Let R be a commutative ring and suppose that R[x] is a PID. Suppose that there is an $f \in R[x]$ such that $(x) \subset (f) \subset R$, where the inclusions are proper. We must have that $x \in (f)$ and so that x = fg for some $g \in R[x]$. As R[x] is a PID, $1 = \deg(x) = \deg(fg) = \deg(f) + \deg(g)$. Suppose that $\deg f = 1$. Then, f = ax + b for some $a, b \in R$ and $g = c \in R$. Thus, x = fg = (ax + b)c = acx + bc. Hence, ac = 1 and bc = 0. We have that c is a unit, and so $bc = 0 \implies b = 0$ as R[x] is a PID. We have that f = ax where ab = 0 for some $b \in R$. Then, $bf = bax = abx = x \in (x)$. Therefore, (f) = (x), which is a contradiction. Now, suppose that $\deg f = 0$. We have that $f = a \in R$ and g = bx + c where $b, c \in R$. Then, x = fg = a(bx + c) = abx + ac, hence, ab = 1 and ac = 0. Note a is a unit, and c = 0. As a is a unit, (f) = (a) = R, which is another contradiction. We can conclude f does not exist, and (x) is a maximal ideal. $R \cong R[x]/(x)$ is then a field.

13.

14.

15. Let R be a Euclidean domain. There exists a Euclidean valuation on R, v say. For $a \neq 0$, let $\overline{v}(a) = \min\{v(ab) \mid b \in R\}$. Let $a, b \in R$ such that $b \nmid a$. Then, a = qb + r for some q, r with $r \neq 0$ and v(b) > v(r). Let $r^*, q^* \in R$ such that $a = q^*b + r^*$ with $v(r^*)$ minimal and $v(b) > v(r^*)$. Suppose, for contradiction, $\overline{v}(r^*) \geq \overline{v}(b)$. Then, $\min\{v(r^*x) \mid x \in R\} \geq \min\{v(bx) \mid x \in R\}$. Let $x \in R$ such that $\overline{v}(b) = v(bx)$. Again, as v is a Euclidean valuation and since $a \nmid b, a = bxp + k$ for some p, k with v(bx) > v(k). Thus, $v(k) < v(b) \leq \min\{v(by) \mid y \in R\} = \overline{v}(b) = \overline{v}(b) = v(bx)$. We note that a = b(xp) + k with v(b) > v(k). As $v(r^*)$ is minimal, we have that $v(r^*) \leq v(k) < v(bx) = \overline{v}(b)$. Then, $\overline{v}(r^*) \leq v(r^*) < \overline{v}(b)$, which is a contradiction. We must have that $\overline{v}(r^*) < \overline{v}(b)$. It follows that \overline{v} is a Euclidean valuation on R. Furthermore, we note that for nonzero $a, b \in R$,

$$\overline{v}(ab) = \min\{v(abx) \mid x \in R\} \ge \min\{v(ay) \mid y \in R\} = \overline{v}(a)$$

- **16.** Let R be a Euclidean domain with Euclidean valuation v, and assume that $v(ab) \geq v(b)$ for all nonzero $a, b \in R$. Let $x, y \in R$ be nonzero elements of R that are associates. There exists some unit u such that x = uy. Then, $v(x) = v(uy) \geq v(y)$ and $v(y) = v(u^{-1}x) \geq v(x)$. Hence, v(x) = v(y). Let w be a unit in R. We have that w is an associate to 1. Hence, v(w) = v(1). Let $x \in R$ be a nonzero element. Then, $v(x) = v(x1) \geq v(1) = v(w)$. Therefore, v(w) is minimal.
- 17. Let R be a Euclidean domain that is not a field. Let v be its associated Euclidean valuation. As R is not a field, the set $A = \{v(x) \mid x \text{ is not a unit}\}$ is nonempty. Let $c \in R$ such that $v(c) \in A$ is minimal. Let $a \in R$. As R is a Euclidean domain, there exists $r, q \in R$ such that a = qc + r with either r = 0 or v(r) < v(c). If r = 0, then we are done. Suppose that $r \neq 0$. Then, v(r) < v(c) and so $v(r) \notin A$ by minimality of v(c). Hence, r is a unit. Therefore, for all $a \in R$, there exists $q, r \in R$ such that a = qc + r where either r = 0 or r is a unit.

18.

- **19.** Let v be a discrete valuation on a field k.
- (i) Let $R = \{a \in k^* \mid v(a) \geq 0\} \cup \{0\}$. Let $x, y \in R$ such that $x \neq y$. We then have that $x y \in R$. Note that $v(1_k) = 0$ as v is a homomorphism so that $1_k \in R$. Further note that $0 = v(1_k) = v(-1_k \cdot -1_k) = 2v(-1_k)$. Hence, $v(-1_k) = 0$. We have that

$$v(x-y) > \min\{v(x), v(-y)\} = \min\{v(x), v(-1_k) + v(y)\} = \min\{v(x), v(y)\} > 0$$

as $v(x), v(y) \ge 0$. Thus, $x - y \in R$. Furthermore, $v(xy) = v(x) + v(y) \ge 0$ as $v(x), y(y) \ge 0$. Hence, R is a subring of k.

(ii) Let $a, b \in R$ with $b \neq 0$. Suppose that $v(a) \geq v(b)$. Then, $v(a) - v(b) \geq 0$, and so $v(ab^{-1}) = v(a) - v(b) \geq 0$. Hence, $ab^{-1} \in R$. Then, $a = ab^{-1}b + 0$. Suppose now v(a) < v(b). Note $a = b \cdot 0 + a$. It follows that R is a Euclidean domain.

(iii) Let p be a fixed prime integer. Let $v_p: \mathbb{Q}^* \to \mathbb{Z}$ be a map of abelian groups defined by sending a/b, where $\gcd(a,b)=1$, to $\max\{k\in\mathbb{Z}:p^k\mid a\}$. Let $k\in\mathbb{Z}$. Then, $v_p(p^k)=k$, hence, v_p is surjective. Let $a_1/b_1, a_2/b_2\in\mathbb{Q}^*$. We have that $a_1=p^mz_1$ and $a_2=p^nz_2$ where $\gcd(z_1,p)=\gcd(z_2,p)=1$. Then,

$$v_p\bigg(\frac{a_1}{b_1} \cdot \frac{a_2}{b_2}\bigg) = v_p\bigg(\frac{p^n z_1 p^m z_2}{b_1 b_2}\bigg) = p^n p^m = v_p(p^n) v_p(p^m) = v_p\bigg(\frac{p^n z_1}{b_1}\bigg) v_p\bigg(\frac{p^m z_2}{b_2}\bigg) = v_p\bigg(\frac{a_1}{b_1}\bigg) v_p\bigg(\frac{a_2}{b_2}\bigg) = v_p\bigg(\frac{a_1}{b_1}\bigg) v_p\bigg(\frac{a_2}{b_2}\bigg) = v_p\bigg(\frac{a_1}{b_1}\bigg) v_p\bigg(\frac{a_2}{b_2}\bigg) = v_p\bigg(\frac{a_1}{b_1}\bigg) v_p\bigg(\frac{a_2}{b_2}\bigg) = v_p\bigg(\frac{a_2}{b_2}\bigg) = v_p\bigg(\frac{a_1}{b_1}\bigg) v_p\bigg(\frac{a_2}{b_2}\bigg) = v_p\bigg(\frac{a_2}{b_$$

Furthermore,

$$v_p\left(\frac{a_1}{b_1} + \frac{a_2}{b_2}\right) = v_p\left(\frac{a_1b_2 + a_2b_1}{b_1b_2}\right) = v_p\left(\frac{p^nz_1b_2 + p^mz_2b_1}{b_1b_2}\right) = \min\{p^n, p^m\} = \min\left\{v_p\left(\frac{p^nz_1}{b_1}\right), v_p\left(\frac{p^mz_2}{b_2}\right)\right\}$$

$$= \min\left\{v_p\left(\frac{a_1}{b_1}\right), v_p\left(\frac{a_2}{b_2}\right)\right\}$$

Therefore, v_p is a discrete valuation. Let $R = \{a/b \in \mathbb{Q}^* \mid v_p(a/b) \ge 0\} \cup \{0\}$ and let R' be the set of rational numbers a/b with b not divisible by p. Let $a/b \in R$. Then, $v(a/b) \ge 0$ and so $p^k \mid a$ for some $k \ge 0$. As gcd(a,b) = 1, b cannot be divisible by p. Thus, $a/b \in R'$. Now let $a/b \in R'$. We have that $a = p^k z$ for some k and where gcd(p,z) = 1 and $k \ge 0$. We then have that $v_p(a/b) = v_p(p^k z/b) = k$ as k is not reduced by b. Hence, $a/b \in R$. It follows that R = R'. Therefore, the set of rational numbers a/b with b not divisible by p is a DVR.

- **20.** Let R be a DVR with discrete valuation v. Let $t \in R$ such that v(t) = 1, and let I be an ideal of R. Let $n = \min\{v(x) \mid x \in I\}$. Note that $v(t^n) = nv(t) = n$. Let $x \in I$. We have that $v(x) \ge n = v(t^n)$. Then, $v(xt^{-n}) \ge 0$. Hence, $xt^{-n} \in R$. Let $y = xt^{-n}$, then $yt^n = x$. Thus, $x \in (t^n)$, and so $I \subseteq (t^n)$. Now, let $y \in (t^n)$. We have that $y = at^n$ for some $a \in R$. Let $x \in I$ such that v(x) is minimal, that is, v(x) = n. Then, $v(y) = v(a) + v(t^n) = v(a) + n \ge n = v(x)$. Hence, $v(yx^{-1}) \ge 0$ and so $yx^{-1} \in R$. Let $yx^{-1} = z \in R$. Then, $y = zx \in I$. Therefore, $I = (t^n)$.
- 21. Let R be an integral domain. Suppose that R admits a Dedekind-Hasse valuation, and let v be such a valuation. Let I be an ideal of R, and let b be an element of I such that v(b) is minimal. Note that $b \in I$, so $(b) \subseteq I$. Let $a \in I$ such that $(a,b) \neq (b)$. Then, as = bq + r with v(r) < v(b) for some $s,q,r \in R$ such that as + bq = r. We have that $r = as + bq \in (a,b) \subseteq I$ as $a,b \in I$. This is a contradiction as v(r) < v(b), but v(b) is assumed to be minimal. Thus, (a,b) = (b), and so $a \in I$. It follows that I = (b), and R is a PID. For the converse, suppose that R is a PID. For nonzero $a \in R$, let v(a) be the size of the multiset of irreducible factor of a. Note this is well-defined as R is a UFD since it is a PID. Let $x,y \in R$. If $y \mid x$, then (x,y) = (y). Suppose that $y \nmid x$. As R is a PID, (x,y) = (d) for some $d \in R$. As R is a UFD, $\gcd(x,y)$ exists, and we have that $\gcd(x,y) = d$. We also have that d = ax + by for some $a,b \in R$. We have that $d \mid y$, which means that $v(d) \leq v(y)$. Suppose that v(d) = v(y), then d = y, and so $y = d = \gcd(x,y)$. Hence, $y \mid x$, which cannot happen. Thus, v(d) < v(y). It follows that v is a Dedekind-Hasse valuation.
- **22.** Let $R \subseteq S$ be an inclusion of integral domains, and assume that R is a PID. Let $a, b \in R$ and let $d \in R$ be a gcd for a and b. Consider (a,b) and (d) as ideals of R. As R is a PID, (a,b) = (c) for some $c \in R$. As d is a gcd of a and b, we have that $(a,b) \subseteq (d)$ and (d) is minimal with this property. Note that $(c) = (a,b) \subseteq (d)$, and $(d) \subseteq (c)$ by minimality as $(a,b) \subseteq (c)$. Hence, (c) = (d), and so (a,b) = (d). We have that $d \in (a,b)$, and so ax + by = d for some $x,y \in R$. Now consider (a,b) and (d) as ideals of S. Let $t \in (a,b)$. Then, t = ap + bq for some $p,q \in S$. As $d \mid a$ and $d \mid b$ in R, $a = r_1d$ and $b = r_2d$ for some $r_1, r_2 \in R$. Then, $t = ap + bq = r_1dp + r_2dq = d(r_1p + r_2q) \in (d)$. For the reverse inclusion, let $t \in (d)$. Then, t = sd for some $s \in S$. And so $t = sd = s(ax + by) = sax + sby \in (a,b)$. Hence, (a,b) = (d) as ideals of S. It follows that d is the gcd of a and b in S.

23.

24. Suppose, for contradiction, that the list of prime elements in \mathbb{Z} were finite. Let $P = \{p_1, ..., p_n\}$ be such a list. Consider $x = p_1p_2...p_n + 1$. If x was prime, then $x > p_i$ for all $1 \le i \le n$, and so $x \notin P$. However, this is a contradiction as x must be in P as it is prime. Now, suppose x was not prime. We note that $p_i \nmid x$ for all i as it leaves a remainder of 1. We must have that x must contain a prime not in the list. Therefore, P is not complete. We conclude that such a list P cannot exist.

5.3 - Intermezzo: Zorn's Lemma

- 1. Let \leq be a well-ordering on a non-empty set Z. Let $a, b \in Z$. Then, $\{a, b\}$ is a subset of Z, and, by assumption, must have a least element. If a is the least element of $\{a, b\}$, then $a \leq b$, and if b is the least element of $\{a, b\}$, then $b \leq a$. Hence, (Z, \leq) is a total order.
- 2. Let \leq be a total ordering on a non-empty set Z. Suppose that \leq is a well-ordering on Z. Let $z_1 \succeq z_2 \succeq ...$ be a decending chain in Z. Consider the set $A = \{z_i | i \in \mathbb{N}\} \subseteq Z$. By assumption, A must have a least element, and such an element must be of the form z_k for some $k \in \mathbb{N}$. We must have that $z_m \succeq z_k$ for all $m \in \mathbb{N}$. Thus, $z_n \succeq z_k$ for all n > k. Therefore, $z_k = z_{k+1} = ...$ and so the decending chain must stabilise. For the converse, suppose that \leq is not a well-ordering on Z. We have that there must exist a subset A of Z such that A does not have a least element. Choose $z_1 \in A$. As A does not have a least element, there exists a $z_2 \in A$ such that $z_1 \succeq z_2$ and $z_1 \neq z_2$. We keep finding z_i in such a way to construct a decreasing chain of elements of A that does not stabilise. Therefore, the converse holds. We have that \leq is a well-ordering on Z if and only if every decending chain in Z stabilises.
- 3. Suppose that the Axiom of Choice holds. Let $f:A\to B$ be a surjective function. Consider the set of preimages $A=\{f^{-1}(\{b\})|b\in B\}$. As f is surjective, we have that $f^{-1}(\{b\})$ is non-empty for all $b\in B$. We note that A is a collection of non-empty disjoint sets. By the Axiom of Choice, for each $f^{-1}(\{b\})$, we can choose some $a'\in f^{-1}(\{b\})$ and we have that f(a')=b. Define $f^{-1}:B\to A$ by sending b to such an a'. We have that for each $b\in B$, $(f\circ f^{-1})(b)=f(f^{-1}(b))=f(a')=b$. Thus, f^{-1} is a right inverse of f. Now, let $f:A\to B$ be a set-function with a right inverse, $f^{-1}:B\to A$. For every $b\in B$, we have that $f^{-1}(b)=a\in A$ and f(a)=b. Thus, f is surjective. For the converse, suppose that every surjective function has a right inverse, and if a set-function has a right inverse, then it is surjective. Let $\mathfrak A$ be a collection of disjoint non-empty sets. Define $f:\bigcup_{A\in\mathfrak A}A\to\mathfrak A$ by sending $a\in\bigcup_{A\in\mathfrak A}A$ to the set A in which $a\in A\in\mathfrak A$. f is trivially surjective, thus, f has a right inverse, f^{-1} say. For each f is f in the following f is a surjective, thus, f has a right inverse, f is an inverse, then f is a right inverse, f is an inverse, f is trivially surjective, thus, f has a right inverse, f is an inverse, f in the following f is an inverse.
- **4.** Let A be a set such that there exists a bijection $a_n: \mathbb{Z}^{>0} \to A$ where $a \mapsto a_i$ with $i \in \mathbb{Z}^{>0}$. Note that if $a \in A$, then $a = a_i$ for some $i \in \mathbb{Z}^{>0}$ as a_n is bijective. Define a relation \preceq on A by $a_i \preceq a_j$ if and only if $i \leq j$. We have that $a_i \preceq a_i$ as $i \leq i$, hence, \preceq is transitive. Suppose that $a_i \preceq a_j$ and $a_j \preceq a_k$. Then, $i \leq j$ and $j \leq k$. As \leq on $\mathbb{Z}^{>0}$ is transitive, $i \leq k$. Hence, $a_i \preceq a_k$ and so \preceq is transitive. Suppose now that $a_i \preceq a_j$ and $a_j \preceq a_i$. Then, $i \leq j$ and $j \leq i$. Hence, i = j and so $a_i = a_j$, which means that \preceq is antisymmetric. Therefore, \preceq is an order relation. Let A' be a subset of A. Consider the set $N = \{i \mid a_i \in A'\} \subseteq \mathbb{Z}^{>0}$. By the well-ordering principle, N has a least element, i' say. For all $a_i \in A'$, we have that $a_{i'} \preceq a_i$ as $i' \leq i$ for all i. Hence, $a_{i'}$ is the least element of A'. Therefore, \preceq is a well-order on A. It follows that \mathbb{Z} and \mathbb{Q} by taking your favourite bijection between \mathbb{Z} , \mathbb{Q} and $\mathbb{Z}^{>0}$.

5.

6.

7.

8. Let G be a nontrivial finitely generated group, and let \mathfrak{F} be the family of proper subgroups of G. Note \mathfrak{F} is not empty as it contains the trivial subgroup. Order \mathfrak{F} via inclusion, and let A be a chain of \mathfrak{F} . Let $H = \bigcup_{S \in A} S$. Let $x, y \in H$, then there exists proper subgroups S, S' of G such that $x \in S$ and $y \in S'$. As A is a chain, $S \subseteq S'$ or $S' \subseteq S$. Without loss of generality, assume that $S \subseteq S'$. Then, $x, y \in S'$. Hence, $x - y \in S' \subseteq H$, and so H is a subgroup of G. Assume that H = G. As G is finitely generated, $G = \langle a_1, ..., a_n \rangle$ for some $a_1, ..., a_n \in G$. For each $a_i \in \{a_1, ..., a_n\}$, there is a proper subgroup $S_i \in A$ such that $a_i \in S_i$. As A is a chain, for each $i, j, S_i \subseteq S_j$ or $S_j \subseteq S_i$. Let S' be the maximal element among these S_i 's. Then, $a_i \in S'$ for all i, and so S' = G, which contradicts the assumption that S' is a proper subgroup of G. Therefore, G is a proper subgroup of G. Note G is an upper bound for G and by Zorn's Lemma, there exists a maximal element in G. Let G be a proper subgroup of G. Note G is an upper bound for G and by Zorn's Lemma, there exists a maximal element in G. Let G be maximally of G. Let G be the exist integers G is integers G, which G is an eximal element in G. Let G be maximally of G. Let G be maximally of G is an eximal element in G. Let G be maximally of G is an eximal element in G. Let G be maximally of G is an eximal element in G. Let G be maximally of G is an eximal element in G. Let G be maximally of G is an eximal element in G. Let G be maximally of G is an eximal element in G is an eximal element in G. Let G is an eximal element in G is an eximal

 $h \in H$ and $n \in \mathbb{Z}$. Then, $x = ah + anx = ah + nby \in H$ as $h \in H, y \in H$ and $a, n, b \in \mathbb{Z}$, which is a contradiction. Therefore, such a H cannot exist. It follows that $(\mathbb{Q}, +)$ does not have maximal subgroups.

9. Let R be the rng consisting of the abelian group $(\mathbb{Q},+)$ and multiplication defined by qr=0 for all $q,r\in\mathbb{Q}$. Trivially, if I is an ideal of R, then (I,+) is a subgroup of $(\mathbb{Q},+)$. Let A be a subgroup of \mathbb{Q} . Let $x\in A$ and let $r\in R$. Then, $rx=0\in A$. Therefore, A is an ideal of R. Hence, the ideals of R are precicely the subgroups of $(\mathbb{Q},+)$. As $(\mathbb{Q},+)$ does not have any maximal subgroups, R does not have any maximal ideals.

10.

11.

- 12. We first prove the following: "Let (Z, \preceq) be a nonempty poset. Assume every chain in Z has a lower bound; then there exists minimal elements, that is, there exists elements $u \in Z$ such that $a \prec u \implies u = a$ ". Let Z be a nonempty poset ordered by the relation \leq , and assume that every chain in Z has a lower bound. Define a relation on Z, \leq' , by setting $a \leq' b$ if and only if $b \leq a$. For all $a \in Z$, we have that $a \leq a$ as \leq is an order relation. Thus, $a \leq a$ for all $a \in Z$. Suppose that $a \leq b$ and $a \leq c$. Then, $a \leq a$ and $a \leq a$. As $a \leq b$ is transitive, $a \leq a$ and so $a \leq' c$. Finally, suppose that $a \leq' b$ and $b \leq' a$. Then, $b \leq a$ and $a \leq b$. Hence, a = b. Let A be a chain in (Z, \leq') . For each $a, b \in A$, we have that $a \leq b$ or $b \leq a$, which means $b \leq a$ or $a \leq b$. Thus, A is a chain in (Z, \leq) . By assumption, A has a lower bound with respect to \leq , u say. For all $a \in A$, $u \leq a$, and so $a \leq' u$ for all $a \in A$. Hence, u is an upper bound of A with respect to \leq' . By Zorn's Lemma, there exists maximal elements in (Z, \leq') . Let m be such a maximal element in (Z, \preceq') . We have that if $a \in Z$ and $m \preceq' a$, then m = a. Hence, if $a \in Z$ and $a \preceq m$, we have that $m \leq a$, and so m = a. Therefore, m is a minimal element of (Z, \leq) . Let R be a commutative ring and let $K \subseteq R$ be a proper ideal. Let \mathfrak{F} be the family of prime ideals containing K. Order \mathfrak{F} via inclusion and let A be a chain in \mathfrak{F} . Let $J = \bigcap_{I \in A} I$. We note that J is an ideal as an intersection of a family of ideals. Let $x, y \in R$ such that $x, y \notin J$. Then, there exists prime ideals I, I' such that $x \notin I$ and $y \notin I'$. As A is a chain, assume that $I \subseteq I'$ without loss of generality. Then, $x, y \notin I$, and so $xy \notin I$ by the primality of I. Therefore, $xy \notin J$. It follows that J is prime and is a lower bound of A. Therefore, \mathfrak{F} must have minimal elements.
- 13. Let R be a commutative ring, and let N be its nilradical. Let $r \notin N$. Let \mathfrak{F} be the family of ideals of R do not contain any power of r^k of r for k > 0. We order \mathfrak{F} via inclusion. Let A be a chain of ideals of \mathfrak{F} and let $J = \bigcup_{I \in A} I$. Let $x, y \in J$, then there exists $I, I' \in A$ such that $x \in I$ and $y \in I'$. As A is a chain, $I \subseteq I'$ or $I' \subseteq I$. Without loss of generality, assume $I \subseteq I'$. Then, $x, y \in I$. As I' is an ideal, $x y \in I \subseteq J$. Now, let $x \in J$ and $r \in R$. As $x \in J$, $x \in I$ for some ideal $I \in A$. Thus, $rx \in I \subseteq J$. It follows that J is an ideal. Furthermore, J does not contain any power r^k of r for k > 0 as no ideal $I \in A$ does. Note further that J is an upper bound of A. By Zorn's Lemma, there exists maximal elements in \mathfrak{F} . Let M be a maximal element of \mathfrak{F} . Suppose that there exists $x, y \notin M$ however $xy \in M$. Let $\langle M, x \rangle$ be the ideal generated by M and x. We have that $\langle M, x \rangle$ properly contains M, and by maximality of M, $\langle M, x \rangle$ must not be in \mathfrak{F} and so contains a power of r. Hence, $r^n \in (x)$ for some r. Similarly, $r^m \in (y)$ for some r. Thus, $r^n = kx$ and $r^m = k'y$ for some r. We have that $r \in M$ implies $r \in M$, thus, $r^{n+m} \in M$, which is a clear contradiction. Thus, r must be prime. We conclude that if $r \notin N$, then there exists a prime ideal of R, \mathfrak{P} , such that \mathfrak{P} does not contain r. Therefore, r is not contained in the intersection of all prime ideals.
- 14. Let R be a commutative ring and let J(R) be its Jacobson radical i.e the intersection of all maximal ideals of R. Suppose that $r \in J(R)$ and suppose that there is an $s \in R$ such that 1 + rs is not a unit. By Proposition 3.5, there is a maximal ideal \mathfrak{m} of R such that $\mathfrak{m} \supseteq (1 + rs) \ni 1 + rs$. However, as $r \in J(R)$, r must be contained in every maximal ideal of R, thus, $r \in \mathfrak{m}$. And so we must have that $rs \in \mathfrak{m}$. As 1 + rs, $rs \in \mathfrak{m}$, $1 \in \mathfrak{m}$, which contradicts the maximality of \mathfrak{m} . Therefore, 1 + rs must be a unit for all s. For the converse, let $r \in R$ and suppose that 1 + rs is a unit for all $s \in R$. Assume that $r \notin \mathfrak{m}$ for some maximal ideal \mathfrak{m} . As \mathfrak{m} is maximal, $\langle \mathfrak{m}, r \rangle = R$, and so there exists an element $m \in \mathfrak{m}$ and $s \in R$ such that $s \in \mathfrak{m}$ for some maximal ideals $s \in R$. As $s \in R$ is a unit for all $s \in R$, which is contradiction. We must have that $s \in \mathfrak{m}$ for all maximal ideals $s \in R$.

5.4 - Unique Factorisation In Polynomial Rings

1. Let R be a ring, and let I be an ideal of R. Define a map $f: R[x] \to (R/I)[x]$ by sending $a_0 + a_1x + ... + a_nx^n$ to $(a_0 + I) + (a_1 + I)x + ... + (a_n + I)x^n$. This map is clearly surjective. Furthermore, $\ker f = RI[x]$. Hence, $R[x]/IR[x] \cong (R/I)[x]$.

2. Let R be the ring of integers, and let I = (2). We have that $R/I \cong \mathbb{F}_2$ is a field, hence, I is maximal. However, $R[x]/IR[x] \cong \mathbb{F}_2[x]$ is not a field as x is not invertible, hence, IR[x] is not maximal.

3. Let R be a PID and let $f \in R[x]$. If f is very primitive, then it is clearly primite. Suppose that f is primitive. Let \mathfrak{p} be a prime ideal of R. As R is a PID, then \mathfrak{p} is a principle prime ideal of R. As f is primitive, $f \notin \mathfrak{p}R[x]$. Therefore, f is very primitive. Consider the UFD $R = \mathbb{Z}[x]$. Let $f \in \mathbb{Z}[x,y]$ be the polynomial f = 2 + xy. Note f is not very primitive as $(2,x) \neq (1)$, however, f is primitive as $\gcd(2,x) = 1$.

4. Let R be a commutative ring and let $f, g \in R[x]$. Suppose that fg is very primitive. Then, for all prime ideals \mathfrak{p} of R, $fg \notin \mathfrak{p}R[x]$. As $\mathfrak{p}R[x]$ is an ideal, $f, g \notin \mathfrak{p}R[x]$. Hence, f, g are very primitive. For the converse, suppose that both f and g are very primitive. For all prime ideals \mathfrak{p} of R, we have that $f \notin \mathfrak{p}R[x]$ and $g \notin \mathfrak{p}R[x]$. By Corollary 4.2, $\mathfrak{p}R[x]$ is prime, hence, $fg \notin \mathfrak{p}R[x]$. Thus, fg is very primitive.

5.

6.

(i)

(ii)

7. Let S be a multiplicatively closed subset of a commutative ring R. Define a relation \sim on the set of pairs $(a,s) \in R \times S$ by setting $(a,s) \sim (a',s')$ if and only if there exists a $t \in S$ such that t(s'a - sa') = 0.

(i) We verify \sim is an equivalence relation. We have that $(a,s) \sim (a,s)$ for all $(a,s) \in R \times S$ as 1(as-as)=0 and $1 \in S$. Suppose that $(a,s) \sim (a',s')$ for some $(a,s),(a',s') \in R \times S$. Then, there exists a $t \in S$ such that t(as'-a's)=0. By multiplication of $-1 \in R$ on both sides, we obtain t(sa'-s'a)=0. Hence, $(a',s') \sim (a,s)$. Finally, suppose that $(a,s) \sim (a',s')$ and $(a',s') \sim (a'',s'')$. There exists $t,t' \in S$ such that t(s'a-sa')=0 and t'(s''a'-s'a'')=0. Thus, ts'a=tsa' and t's''a'=t's'a''. So tt's's''a=tt's''a'=tst's'a'', and tt's'(s''a-sa'')=0. Note $tt's' \in S$ as $t,t',s' \in S$. Hence, $(a,s) \sim (a'',s'')$. Therefore, \sim is an equivalence relation.

(ii) Denote the equivalence class of (a, s) by a/s, and let $S^{-1}R$ denote the set of equivalence classes. Define the operation $+, \cdot$ on the set of equivalence classes under \sim as below

$$\frac{a}{s} + \frac{a'}{s'} = \frac{as' + a's}{ss'}, \quad \frac{a}{s} \cdot \frac{a'}{s'} = \frac{aa'}{ss'}$$

Let a/s, a'/s', b/t, $b'/t' \in S^{-1}R$ such that a/s = b/t and a'/s' = b'/t'. We note that there exists $u, u' \in S$ such that u(at - bs) = 0 and u'(a't' - b's') = 0. Then,

$$\begin{split} uu'(tt'(as'+a's)-ss'(bt'+b't)) &= uu'(tt'as'+tt'a's-ss'bt'-ss'b't) \\ &= uu'(s't'(at-bs)+st(a't'-b's')) \\ &= u's't'u(at-bs)+ustu'(a't'-b's') \\ &= 0 \end{split}$$

Therefore,

$$\frac{a}{s} + \frac{a'}{s'} = \frac{as' + a's}{ss'} = \frac{bt' + b't}{tt'} = \frac{b}{t} + \frac{b'}{t'}$$

Furthermore,

$$uu'(aa'tt' - bb'ss') = uu'(aa'tt' - a't'bs + a't'bs - bb'ss')$$

$$= uu'(a't'(at - bs) + bs(a't' - b's'))$$

$$= u'a't'u(at - bs) + ubsu'(a't' - b's')$$

$$= 0$$

Therefore,

$$\frac{a}{s} \cdot \frac{a'}{s'} = \frac{aa'}{ss'} = \frac{bb'}{tt'} = \frac{b}{t} \cdot \frac{b'}{t'}$$

We have that +, · are well-defined operations.

(iii) We now prove $S^{-1}R$ forms a ring under the above operations. We have that $0/1 \in S^{-1}R$ and that for all $a/s \in S^{-1}R$, a/s + 0/1 = (a1 + 0s)/s1 = a/s. Hence, 0/1 is an identity element under +. Furthermore, for each $a/s \in S^{-1}R$, $(-a)/s \in S^{-1}R$ and $a/s + (-a)/s = (as + (-a)s)/s^2 = 0/s^2$. We have that $0/s^2 = 0/1$ as for any $t \in S$, $t(0 \cdot 1 - 0 \cdot s^2) = t0 = t$. Hence, (-a)/s is the inverse element for any $a/s \in S^{-1}R$. We also have that for any triplet a/s, a'/s', $a''/s'' \in S^{-1}R$,

$$\left(\frac{a}{s} + \frac{a'}{s'}\right) + \frac{a''}{s''} = \frac{as' + a's}{ss'} + \frac{a''}{s''}$$

$$= \frac{s''(as' + a's) + a''ss'}{ss's''}$$

$$= \frac{as's'' + a'ss'' + a''ss'}{ss's''}$$

$$= \frac{as's'' + s(a's'' + a''s')}{ss's''}$$

$$= \frac{a}{s} + \frac{a's'' + a''s'}{s's''}$$

$$= \frac{a}{s} + \left(\frac{a'}{s'} + \frac{a''}{s''}\right)$$

Therefore, + is associative. Finally, we note that a/s + a'/s' = (as' + a's)/ss' = (a's + as')/s's = a'/s' + a/s. Therefore, $S^{-1}R$ forms an abelian group under +. Now, we note that $1/1 \in S^{-1}R$, and we have that for any $a/s \in S^{-1}R$, $a/s \cdot 1/1 = (a1)/(s1) = a/s$. Therefore, $S^{-1}R$ has an identity element. Next, we note that for any triplet a/s, a'/s', $a''/s'' \in S^{-1}R$

$$\left(\frac{a}{s} \cdot \frac{a'}{s'}\right) \cdot \frac{a''}{s''} = \frac{aa'}{ss'} \cdot \frac{a''}{s''}$$

$$= \frac{aa'a''}{ss's''}$$

$$= \frac{a}{s} \cdot \frac{a'a''}{s's''}$$

$$= \frac{a}{s} \cdot \left(\frac{a'}{s'} \cdot \frac{a''}{s''}\right)$$

Therefore, \cdot is associative. Note also $a/s \cdot a'/s' = aa'/ss' = a'a/s's = a'/s' \cdot a/s$. Finally,

$$\frac{a}{s} \cdot \frac{a'}{s'} + \frac{a}{s} \cdot \frac{a''}{s''} = \frac{aa'}{ss'} + \frac{aa''}{ss''}$$

$$= \frac{aa'ss'' + aa''ss'}{s^2s's''}$$

$$= \frac{s}{s} \cdot \frac{aa's'' + aa''s'}{ss's''}$$

$$= \frac{1}{1} \cdot \frac{aa's'' + aa''s'}{ss's''}$$

$$= \frac{aa's'' + aa''s'}{ss's''}$$

$$= \frac{a}{s} \cdot \frac{a's'' + a''s'}{s's''}$$

$$= \frac{a}{s} \cdot \left(\frac{a'}{s'} + \frac{a''}{s''}\right)$$

And so $S^{-1}R$ is a commutative ring. Define the map $\ell: R \to S^{-1}R$ by sending a to $a/1 \in S^{-1}R$. We have that $\ell(1) = 1/1$ which is the multiplicative identity in $S^{-1}R$. Furthermore,

$$\ell(a+b) = \frac{a+b}{1} = \frac{a1+b1}{1\cdot 1} = \frac{a}{1} + \frac{b}{1} = \ell(a) + \ell(b)$$
$$\ell(ab) = \frac{ab}{1} = \frac{a\cdot b}{1\cdot 1} = \frac{a}{1} \cdot \frac{b}{1} = \ell(a)\ell(b)$$

for any $a, b \in R$. Hence, ℓ is a ring homomorphism.

(iv) Let $s \in S$. We have that

$$\ell(s) \cdot \frac{1}{s} = \frac{s}{1} \cdot \frac{1}{s} = \frac{s1}{1s} = \frac{s}{s} = \frac{1}{1}$$

Hence, $\ell(s)$ is invertible.

(v) Let R' be a commutative ring and $f: R \to R'$ a ring homomorphism such that f(s) is invertible for every $s \in S$. Suppose there exists a ring homomorphism α such that the following diagram commutes

$$S^{-1}R \xrightarrow{\alpha} R'$$

$$R$$

We have that $f = \alpha \circ \ell$. For each $r \in R$, we have that $f(r) = (\alpha \circ \ell)(r) = \alpha(r/1)$. Hence, for any $a/s \in S^{-1}R$,

$$\alpha\left(\frac{r}{s}\right) = \alpha\left(\frac{r}{1}\frac{1}{s}\right) = \alpha\left(\frac{r}{1}\right)\alpha\left(\frac{1}{s}\right) = f(r)\alpha\left(\frac{s}{1}\right)^{-1} = f(r)f(s)^{-1}$$

which gives uniqueness of α . We verify α is a ring homomorphism. Let $r/s, r'/s' \in S^{-1}R$.

$$\alpha \left(\frac{r}{s} + \frac{r'}{s'}\right) = \alpha \left(\frac{rs' + r's}{ss'}\right) = f(rs' + r's)f(ss')^{-1}$$

$$= (f(r)f(s') + f(r')f(s))f(s)^{-1}f(s')^{-1}$$

$$= f(r)f(s)^{-1} + f(r')f(s')^{-1}$$

$$= \alpha \left(\frac{r}{s}\right) + \alpha \left(\frac{r'}{s'}\right)$$

$$\alpha\left(\frac{r}{s} \cdot \frac{r'}{s'}\right) = \alpha\left(\frac{rr'}{ss'}\right) = f(rr')f(ss')^{-1}$$
$$= f(r)f(r')f(s)^{-1}f(s')^{-1}$$
$$= f(r)f(s)^{-1}f(r')f(s')^{-1}$$
$$= \alpha\left(\frac{r}{s}\right) \cdot \alpha\left(\frac{r'}{s'}\right)$$

Finally, $\alpha(1/1) = f(1)f(1)^{-1} = 1$. Therefore, α is a ring homomorphism. It follows that ℓ is initial among ring homomorphisms $f: R \to R'$ such that f(s) is invertible for every $s \in S$.

- (vi) Suppose that R is an integral domain and suppose S is a multiplicative subset of R such that $0 \notin S$. Suppose there exists a/s, $a'/s' \in S^{-1}R$ such that $(a/s) \cdot (a'/s') = 0/1$. Then, aa'/ss' = 0/1 and so there exists a $t \in S$ such that t(aa'1 0ss') = 0. Hence, taa' = 0. As R is an integral domain either t = 0 or aa' = 0. As $t \in S$ and $0 \notin S$, $t \neq 0$, so that aa' = 0. As R is an integral domain either a = 0 or a' = 0. Then, either a/s = 0/1 or a'/s' = 0/1. Therefore, $S^{-1}R$ is an integral domain.
- (vii) Let R be a commutative ring and let S be a multiplicative subset of R. Suppose that $0 \in S$. Then, a/s = a'/s' for all $a, a' \in R$ and $s, s' \in S$ as 0(as' a's) = 0. Hence, $S^{-1}R$ is the zero ring. For the converse, suppose that $S^{-1}R$ is the zero ring. Then, 1/1 = 0/1 and so there exists a $t \in S$ such that $t(1 \cdot 1 0 \cdot 1) = 0$. Then, t = 0. And so $0 \in S$.

- **9.** Let R be a commutative ring, and S a multiplicative subset of R
- (i) Suppose that I is an ideal of R such that $I \cap S = \emptyset$. Let $I^e = S^{-1}I$. Let $x/s, y/s' \in I^e$. We have tht $xs', ys \in I$ as $x, y \in I$ and I is an ideal. Thus, $xs'-ys \in I$. Hence, $(x/s)-(y/s')=(xs'-ys)/ss' \in I^e$. Furthermore, let $r/s \in S^{-1}R$ and $i/s' \in I^e$. Then, $(r/s)(i/s')=ri/ss' \in I^e$ as $ri \in I$. Suppose that $I^e = S^{-1}R$. Then, $1/1 \in I^e$, and so $1 \in I$. However, $1 \in S$, but we had assumed $I \cap S = I$. Therefore, I^e must be a proper ideal of I^e .
- (ii) Let $\ell: R \to S^{-1}R$ be the natural homomorphism, and let J be a proper ideal of $S^{-1}R$. Further, let $J^c = \ell^{-1}(J)$. As the preimage of an ideal is an ideal, J^c is an ideal. Suppose that there exists an element $x \in J^c \cap S$. Then, $x \in J^c$ and $x \in S$. As $x \in J^c$, we have that $\ell(x) \in J$. As $x \in S$, $\ell(x)$ is a unit in $S^{-1}R$. Therefore, J = R. However, this is a contradiction as J is a proper ideal. Hence, $J^c \cap S = \emptyset$.
- (iii) Let J be a proper ideal of $S^{-1}R$. Let $x/s \in (J^c)^e$. Then, $x \in \ell^{-1}(J)$ and so $\ell(x) = x/1 \in J$. As J is an ideal, $x/s = (1/s)(x/1) \in J$. For the reverse inclusion, let $x/s \in J$. Then, as J is an ideal, $x/1 = (s/1)(x/s) \in J$, and so $x \in \ell^{-1}(J) = J^c$. Hence, $x/s \in (J^c)^e$. Now, let $x \in (I^e)^c$. Then, $x/1 = \ell(x) = S^{-1}I$. Hence, $x \in I$ and so $x \in \{a \in R \mid (\exists s \in S) \ sa \in I\}$ as 1x = x. For the reverse inclusion, let $x \in \{a \in R \mid (\exists s \in S) \ sa \in I\}$. There is a $s \in S$ such that $sx \in I$. Hence, $\ell(x) = x/1 = sx/s \in S^{-1}I$. Thus, $x \in (I^e)^c$.
- (iv) Let $S = \{1, x, x^2, ...\}$ in $R = \mathbb{C}[x, y]$ and let I = (xy). We have that $y \in (I^e)^c$ as $xy \in (xy)$, however, $y \notin (xy)$. Therefore, it does not necessarily hold that $(I^e)^c = I$.
- 10. Let R be a commutative ring and S a multiplicative subset of R. We set to prove that the assignment $\mathfrak{p} \mapsto S^{-1}$ is an inclusion-preserving bijection between the set of prime ideals of R disjoint from S and the set of prime ideals of $S^{-1}R$. Let $\mathfrak{p},\mathfrak{p}'$ be prime ideals of R such that $\mathfrak{p} \subseteq \mathfrak{p}'$. Let $x/s \in S^{-1}\mathfrak{p}$. Then, $x \in \mathfrak{p} \subseteq \mathfrak{p}'$. Hence, $x/s \in S^{-1}\mathfrak{p}'$. Let \mathfrak{p} be a prime ideal of R disjoint from S. We have that $(\mathfrak{p}^e)^c = \{a \in R \mid (\exists s \in S) \mid sa \in \mathfrak{p}\} \supseteq \mathfrak{p}$. Let $x \in (\mathfrak{p}^e)^c$. Then, there exists some $s \in S$ such that $sx \in \mathfrak{p}$. Either $s \in \mathfrak{p}$ or $x \in \mathfrak{p}$. If $s \in \mathfrak{p}$, then $s \in \mathfrak{p} \cap S$, which cannot occur. Hence, $s \in \mathfrak{p}$. It follows that $\mathfrak{p} = (\mathfrak{p}^e)^c$. Therefore, the assignment has a left inverse, so that the assignment is injective. Let $s \in \mathfrak{p}$ be a prime ideal of $s \in \mathfrak{p}$. Let $s \in \mathfrak{p}$ such that $s \in \mathfrak{p}$. Then, $s \in \mathfrak{p}$ or $s \in \mathfrak{p}$. Then, $s \in \mathfrak{p}$ or $s \in \mathfrak{p}$. It follows that $s \in \mathfrak{p}$ is a prime ideal in $s \in \mathfrak{p}$. Also note that $s \in \mathfrak{p}$ or $s \in \mathfrak{p}$. Therefore, either $s \in \mathfrak{p}$ or $s \in \mathfrak{p}$. It follows that $s \in \mathfrak{p}$ is a prime ideal in $s \in \mathfrak{p}$. Also note that $s \in \mathfrak{p}$ decrease in a inclusion-preserving bijection.

- 11. Let R be a commutative ring and let $\mathfrak p$ be a prime ideal of R. Let $S = R \mathfrak p$. As $\mathfrak p$ is a prime ideal, $1 \not\in \mathfrak p$, so that $1 \in S$. Let $x, y \in S$. Then, $x, y \not\in \mathfrak p$, and so $xy \not\in \mathfrak p$, otherwise $x \in \mathfrak p$ or $y \in \mathfrak p$ by the primality of $\mathfrak p$. Therefore, $xy \in S$. It follows that S is a multiplicative subset of R. By the previous exercise, there is a inclusion-preserving bijection between the set of prime ideals disjoint from S and the set of prime ideals of $R_{\mathfrak p}$. A prime ideal disjoint from S is the same as a prime ideal contained in $\mathfrak p$ as $S = R \mathfrak p$. Therefore, there exists an inclusion-preserving bijection from the set of prime ideals contained in $\mathfrak p$ and the set of prime ideals of $R_{\mathfrak p}$. We claim the prime ideal of $R_{\mathfrak p}$ associated with $\mathfrak p$ in R, $\mathfrak m$, is maximal. Suppose there exists an ideal I such that $\mathfrak m \subseteq I$. Then, there exists an ideal I in I that is associated with I and I is a maximal ideal. Let I in I in I hence, I is contained in I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I that is contained in I in I have that I in I hence, I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I hence, I is a maximal ideal I in I hence, I in I in I hence, I is a local ring.
- 12. Let R be a commutative ring, and let M be an R-module. Suppose that M=0. Then, M has no prime ideals, and it holds that $M_{\mathfrak{p}}=0$ vacuously for all prime ideals \mathfrak{p} of R. Now, suppose that for all prime ideals \mathfrak{p} of R, $M_{\mathfrak{p}}=0$. Let \mathfrak{m} be a maximal ideal of R. Then, \mathfrak{m} is a prime ideal, and so by assumption, $M_{\mathfrak{m}}=0$. Now, suppose that for all maximal ideals \mathfrak{m} of R, $M_{\mathfrak{m}}=0$. Suppose, for contradiction, $M\neq 0$. There exists $x\in M$ such that $x\neq 0$. We have that the set $\{r\in R\mid rx=0\}$ is a proper ideal of R, and by Proposition 3.5, it is contained in some maximal ideal \mathfrak{m} . By assumption, $M_{\mathfrak{m}}=0$. Hence, x/1=0/1 in $M_{\mathfrak{m}}$. There then exists a $t\in R-\mathfrak{m}$ such that tx=0. However, as \mathfrak{m} contains I, t cannot be an element of $R-\mathfrak{m}$ as $t\in I$. Therefore, M=0.

13.

14. Let M be an R-module, S a multiplicative subset of M, and \hat{N} a submodule of $S^{-1}M$. Let $x/s \in (\hat{N}^c)^e$. Then, $x \in \ell^{-1}(\hat{N})$ and so $x/1 \in \hat{N}$. Therefore, $x/s = (x/1)(1/s) \in \hat{N}$. For the converse, let $x/s \in \hat{N}$. We have that $x/1 = xs/s = s(x/s) \in \hat{N}$. Hence, $\ell(x) \in \hat{N}$. Thus, $x \in \hat{N}^c$. Therefore, $x/s \in (\hat{N}^c)^e$. Suppose that M is a Noetherian R-module, and let \hat{N} be a submodule of $S^{-1}M$. We have that \hat{N}^c is a submodule of M, hence, it is finitely generated, that is, $\hat{N}^c = \langle x_1, ..., x_n \rangle$ for some $x_1, ..., x_n \in M$. We have that $x/s \in (\hat{N}^c)^e$. Then, $x \in \hat{N}^c$ and so $x = r_1x_1 + ... + r_nx_n$ for some $r_1, ..., r_n \in R$. Thus,

$$\frac{x}{s} = \frac{r_1 x_1 + \ldots + r_n x_n}{s} = \frac{r_1 x_1}{s} + \ldots + \frac{r_n x_n}{s} = r_1 \frac{x_1}{s} + \ldots + r_n \frac{x_n}{s} \in \langle x_1/s, ..., x_n/s \rangle$$

Therefore, $\hat{N} = (\hat{N}^c)^e = \langle x_1/s, ..., x_n/s \rangle$ and so $S^{-1}M$ is Noetherian.

- **16. HALF DONE** Let R be a Noetherian domain, and let $s \in R$ be a prime element. Let $S = \{s^n | n \ge 0\}$. Suppose that R is a UFD. We have that $S^{-1}R$ is a Noetherian domain by a previous exercise. Let $\hat{\mathfrak{p}}$ be a prime ideal of $S^{-1}R$ that is of height 1. $\hat{\mathfrak{p}}^c$ is a prime ideal of R of height 1 as contraction is a inclusion preserving bijection between the set of prime ideals of R disjoint from S, and the set of prime ideals of $S^{-1}R$. As R is a Noetherian domain that is a UFD, $\hat{\mathfrak{p}}^c$ is principal, that is, $\hat{\mathfrak{p}}^c = (p)$ for some $p \in R$. Let $x \in S^{-1}(p)$. Then, $x = (rp)/s^n$ for some $r \in R, n \ge 0$. We have that $x = (rp)/s^n = (r/s^n)(p/s) \in (p/s)$. Let $x \in (p/s)$. Then, $x = (r/s^n)(p/s) = rp/s^{n+1} \in S^{-1}(p)$ where $r/s^n \in S^{-1}R$. Therefore, $\hat{\mathfrak{p}} = (\hat{\mathfrak{p}}^c)^e$ is principal. Therefore, $S^{-1}R$ is a UFD.
- 17. Let F be a field and suppose that F has characteristic 0. The the map $\varphi: \mathbb{Z} \to F$ is injective and has kernel $\ker \varphi = \{0\}$. By the First Isomorphism Theorem F contains an isomorphic copy of \mathbb{Z} , Z say. We must have that $\mathbb{Q} = K(\mathbb{Z}) \cong K(Z)$, and by definition $K(\mathbb{Z}) = \mathbb{Q}$ is the smallest field containing \mathbb{Z} . As F is a field, it must contain an isomorphic copy to \mathbb{Q} . For the converse, suppose that F contains an isomorphic copy of \mathbb{Q} , Q say. We have that the inclusion map $i: \hookrightarrow F$ is a ring homomorphism. Let $f: \mathbb{Z} \to Q$ be the unique ring homomorphism from \mathbb{Z} to Q. As \mathbb{Q} has characteristic 0, f has the trivial kernel. Furthermore, f has the trivial kernel as a homomorphism of fields. Therefore, $f \circ i: \mathbb{Z} \to F$ has trivial kernel. It follows that F has characteristic 0 as \mathbb{Z} is initial in Ring. Now, suppose that F has characteristic f prime. The unique map f is a ring homomorphism. The unique map f is a ring homomorphism. Let f is a ring homomorphism of fields. It follows that f has kernel f has kernel f has the trivial kernel as a homomorphism of fields. It follows that f is f is f has kernel f has kernel f has characteristic f.

- 18. Let R be an integral domain. Let $u \in R$ be a unit. There is a $v \in R$ such that $uv = 1 \in R$. View u, v as constant polynomials in R[x], then $uv = 1 \in R[x]$. Hence, the units of R are units of R[x] when viewed as constant polynomials. Let $f \in R[x]$ be a unit and let $g \in R[x]$ such that fg = 1. As R is an integral domain, R[x] is an integral domain. Therefore, $0 = \deg(1) = \deg(fg) = \deg(f) + \deg(g)$. It follows that $\deg(f) = \deg(g) = 0$, and so f, g are constant polynomials and can be viewed as elements of R. As fg = 1, $f, g \in R$ are units in R.
- **19.** Let R be a commutative ring, and let $a \in R$ be a nilpotent element such that $x^n = 0$ for some n > 0. Let $u = 1 x + x^2 + ... + (-1)^{n-1}x^{n-1}$. We have that

$$(1+x)u = (1+x)(1-x+x^2+...+(-1)^{n-1}x^{n-1})$$

$$= 1-x+x^2+...+(-1)^{n-1}x^{n-1}+x(1-x+x^2+...+(-1)^{n-1}x^{n-1})$$

$$= 1-x+x^2+...+(-1)^{n-1}x^{n-1}+x-x^2+x^3+...+(-1)^{n-1}x^n$$

$$= 1+(-1)^{n-1}x^n$$

$$= 1$$

Therefore, 1 + x is a unit.

20. Let R be a commutative ring, and let $f = a_0 + a_1x + ... + a_dx^d \in R[x]$. Suppose that a_0 is a unit, and $a_1,...,a_d$ are nilpotent in R. Define $g = 1 + a_1a_0^{-1}x + ... + a_da_0^{-1}x^d$. For any $0 < i \le d$, we have that a_i is nilpotent, and so there exists a n such that $a_i^n = 0$. Furthermore, $(a_ia_0^{-1}x^i)^n = a_i^na_0^{-n}x^{ni} = 0a_0^{-n}x^{ni} = 0$, which means $a_ia_0^{-1}x^i$ is nilpotent. By the previous exercise, it follows g is a unit. As g is a unit, and a_0 is a unit, we have that $f = a_0g$ is a unit. For the converse, suppose that $f = a_0 + a_1x + ... + a_dx^d \in R[x]$ is a unit. There exists a $g = b_0 + b_1x + ... + b_ex^e \in R[x]$ such that fg = 1. Hence,

$$fg = a_0b_0 + (a_1b_0 + a_0b_1)x + \dots + (a_{d-1}b_e + a_db_{e-1})x^{d+e-1} + a_db_ex^{d+e} = 1$$

It follows that $a_0b_0=1$, so b_0 is a unit, and the coefficients of x^k of fg is 0 for all k>0. Note that $a_db_e=0$. Suppose for all k< i, $a_d^{k+1}b_{e-k}=0$. We have that the coefficient of x^i is $\sum_{m+n=i}a_mb_n$, and is equal to 0. Thus, $a_d^i\sum_{m+n=i}a_mb_n=0$, and so $a_d^{i+1}b_{e-i}=0$ using the induction hypothesis. It follows by the principle of mathematical induction that $a_d^{i+1}b_{e-i}=0$ for all i. Therefore, $a_d^{e+1}b_0=0$. As b_0 is a unit, a_d is nilpotent. Then, $-a_dx^d$ is nilpotent, and so $f-a_dx^d$ is a unit by a previous exercise. Applying this reasoning to $f-a_dx^d$, we find that a_{d-1} is nilpotent. We find that $a_1, ..., a_d$ are nilpotent. Therefore, $f=a_0+a_1x+...+a_dx^d$ is a unit in R[x] if and only if a_0 is a unit, and $a_1, ..., a_d$ are nilpotent.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25. Let $f,g,h \in \mathbb{C}[t]$ be non-constant polynomials such that $f^n + g^n = h^n$ for some n > 2. Suppose that f,g,h are not relatively prime. Let $d = \gcd(f,g,h)$. Then, f = df', g = dg' and h = dh' for some polynomials $f',g',h' \in \mathbb{C}[t]$. As $f^n + g^n = h^n$, we have that $(df')^n + (dg')^n = (dh')^n$. Hence, $d^n(f'^n + g'^n - h'^n) = 0$. As \mathbb{C} is a field, $\mathbb{C}[t]$ is an integral domain, hence, $d^n = 0$ or $f'^n + g'^n = h'^n$. As $d \neq 0$, $d^n \neq 0$, thus, $f'^n + g'^n = h'^n$. In particular, we have found relatively prime polynomials such that they solve Fermats Last Theorem for complex polynomials. Without loss of generality, let f,g,h be relatively prime non-constant polynomials such that $f^n + g^n = h^n$ with n > 2. Suppose futher f,g,h have minimal degree. We have that

$$f^n = h^n - g^n = h^n (1 - (g/h)^n) = h^n \prod_{i=1}^n (1 - \zeta^i(g/h)) = \prod_{i=1}^n (h - \zeta^i g)$$

As \mathbb{C} is a field, $\mathbb{C}[t]$ is a UFD, hence, there exists irreducible polynomials $p_1, ..., p_k$ such that $f = p_1...p_k$. Furthermore, $f^n = p_1^n...p_k^n$, and using unique factorisation, $h - \zeta^i g = \alpha_i^n$ for all i for some polynomial $\alpha_i \in \mathbb{C}[t]$. Let $h - g = a^n, h - \zeta g = b^n$ and $h - \zeta^2 g = c^n$ for some polynomials $a, b, c \in \mathbb{C}[t]$. We have that

$$(1+\zeta)b^n = (1+\zeta)(h-\zeta g) = h - \zeta g + \zeta h - \zeta^2 g = (h-\zeta^2 g) + \zeta (h-g) = c^n + \zeta a^n$$

And so $(1+\zeta)b^n=c^n+\zeta a^n$. We can then find complex numbers $\lambda,\mu,\nu\in\mathbb{C}$ such that $(\lambda a)^n+(\mu b)^n=(\nu c)^n$. As $a^n=h-g$, the degree of a is strictly less than the degree of h,g. Similarly, the degree of b,c is strictly less that the degree of h,g. This contradicts the initial assumption. Therefore, there cannot exist non-constant polynomials $f,g,h\in\mathbb{C}[t]$ such that $f^n+g^n=h^n$.

5.5 - Irreducibility of Polynomials

1. Let $f(x) \in \mathbb{C}[x]$. Suppose that $a \in \mathbb{C}$ is a complex number such that $f(a) = f'(a) = \dots = f^{(n-1)}(a) = 0$ and $f^{(n)}(a) \neq 0$. By Taylor's Theorem,

$$f(x) = f(a) + f'(a)(x - a) + \dots + \frac{f^{(n-1)}(a)}{(n-1)!}(x - a)^{n+1} + \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}(x - a)^n + h(x)(x - a)^{n+1}$$

for some function h(x). By assumption,

$$f(x) = \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}(x-a)^n + h(x)(x-a)^{n+1} = (x-a)^n \left(\frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!} + h(x)(x-a)\right)$$

We have that $g(x) = \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!} + h(x)(x-a)$ is non-zero at x = a as $f^{(n)}(a) \neq 0$. Hence, $a \in \mathbb{C}$ is a root of f with multiplicity n. For the converse, suppose that a is a root of f with multiplicity of n. Then, $f = (x-a)^n g$ for some $g \in \mathbb{C}[x]$ where $g(a) \neq 0$. For $0 \leq i \leq n-1$, we have that

$$f^{(i)}(x) = \sum_{k=0}^{i} {i \choose k} \frac{d^k}{dx^k} [(x-a)^n] \frac{d^{i-k}}{dx^{i-k}} g = \sum_{k=0}^{i} {i \choose k} \frac{n!}{k!} (x-a)^{n-k} g^{(i-k)}$$

And it follows that $f^{(i)}(a) = 0$. For i = n, we have that

$$f^{(n)}(x) = \sum_{k=0}^{n} \binom{n}{k} \frac{n!}{k!} (x-a)^{n-k} g^{n-k} = g(x) + \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \binom{n}{k} \frac{n!}{k!} (x-a)^{n-k} g^{n-k}$$

Thus, $f^{(n)}(a) = g(a) \neq 0$. Therefore, $a \in \mathbb{C}$ is a root of f if and only if $f(a) = f'(a) = \dots = f^{(n-1)}(a) = 0$ and $f^{(n)}(a) \neq 0$. Suppose that $f(x) \in \mathbb{C}[t]$ has multiple roots i.e there exists an $a \in \mathbb{C}$ that is a root of f with multiplicity r > 1. Then, f(a) = f'(a) = 0 from above. Thus, $(x - a) \mid f$ and $(x - a) \mid f'(a)$, and so $\gcd(f, f') \neq 1$. For the converse, suppose that $\gcd(f, f') \neq 1$. Then, there exists a $g \in \mathbb{C}[t]$ such that $g \mid f$ and $g \mid f'$, hence, $f = gh_1$ and $f' = gh_2$ for some $h_1, h_2 \in \mathbb{C}[t]$. Taking the derivative of $f = gh_1$, we have that $g'h_1 + gh'_1 = f' = gh_2$. As $g \in \mathbb{C}[t]$ and \mathbb{C} is algebraically closed, g must have a root $g \in \mathbb{C}[t]$. Then, $g'(g)h_1(g) + g(g)h'_1(g) = g(g)h_2(g)$ and so $g'(g)h_1(g) = g(g)h_2(g) = g(g)h_2(g)$. If $g'(g) = g(g)h_3(g) = g(g)h_3(g) = g(g)h_3(g)$. Since $g(g) = g(g)h_3(g) = g(g)h_3(g)$. Hence, $f = (x - a)^2g_1h_1$, and so f has multiple roots. Therefore, f has multiple roots if and only if $g(g) = g(g)h_1(g) = g(g)h_1(g) = g(g)h_1(g)$.

2. Let F be a subfield of \mathbb{C} , and let $f(x) \in F[x]$ be an irreducible polynomial. As f is irreducible, $\gcd(f, f') = 1$ in F[x], otherwise, there would exist a polynomial $g \in F[x]$ that divides f, which contradicts the assumption of irreducibility. We have that $F[x] \subseteq \mathbb{C}[x]$ is an inculsion of integral domain and F[x] is a PID. By exercise 2.22, $\gcd(f, f') = 1$ in $\mathbb{C}[x]$. Hence, using the previous exercise, $f \in \mathbb{C}[x]$ has no multiple roots.

3.

4. Notice that $f(x) = x^4 + x^2 + 1 = (x^2 + x + 1)(x^2 - x + 1)$. Hence, f is reducible in $\mathbb{Z}[x]$. Suppose that f has rational roots. Let $c = p/q \in \mathbb{Q}$ with gcd(p,q) = 1 be such a root. By Proposition 5.5, $p \mid 1$ and $q \mid 1$ in \mathbb{Z} . Hence, $c \in \{-1,1\}$. We see that f(1) = 3 and f(-1) = 3 so c cannot be rational. Therefore, f does not have rational roots.

- **5**.
- 6.
- 7. Let R be an integral domain, and let $f \in R[x]$ be a polynomial of degree d. Let $r_1, ..., r_{d+1}$ be distinct elements of R. Suppose that $g \in R[x]$ is a polynomial of degree d that agrees with f at r_i for each i. Then, f g is a polynomial of degree atmost d with at least d+1 roots. By Lemma 5.1, this cannot occur unless f-g is the zero polynomial. Therefore, f=g. Hence, f is uniquely determined by its value at d+1 distinct elements of R.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- **15.**
- 16.
- 17.
- **18.** Let $f \in \mathbb{Z}[x]$ be a cubic polynomial with odd leading coefficient, and both f(0), f(1) are odd. Suppose that $f(x) = a_3x^3 + a_2x^2 + a_1x + a_0$. Consider the polynomial $g(x) = a_3^{-1}f(x) = x^3 + b_2x^2 + b_1x + b_0$. Note that for any $r \in \mathbb{Z}$,

$$g(r) - g(1) = r^{3} + b_{2}r^{2} + b_{1}r + b_{0} - 1 - b_{2} - b_{1} - b_{0}$$
$$= (r^{3} - 1) + b_{2}(r^{2} - 1) + b_{1}(r - 1)$$
$$= (r - 1)[(r^{2} + r + 1) + b_{2}(r + 1) + b_{1}]$$

$$g(r) - g(0) = r^3 + b_2 r^2 + b_1 r + b_0 - b_0$$
$$= r(r^2 + b_2 r + b_1)$$

Hence, $r \mid g(r) - g(0)$ and $(r-1) \mid g(r) - g(1)$. Suppose that g is reducible. By Proposition 5.3, g has a root in \mathbb{Q} . Let c = p/q where $\gcd(p,q) = 1$ and $p,q \in \mathbb{Z}$ be such a root. By Proposition 5.5, $p \mid b_0$ and $q \mid 1$. Thus, $c = p \in \mathbb{Z}$. We have that $c \mid -g(0)$ and $c-1 \mid -g(1)$. By assumption, g(0) is odd, so c has to be odd. Furthermore, g(1) is odd, so c-1 is odd. This is a contradiction, and so c cannot exist. Therefore, g is irreducible in \mathbb{Q} . As $f = a_3^{-1}g$, and $a_3 \in \mathbb{Q}$ is a unit, since g is irreducible in \mathbb{Q} , f is irreducible in \mathbb{Q} .

19. Note that $\sqrt{2}$ is the root of the polynomial $f(x) = x^2 - 2 \in \mathbb{Z}[x]$. By Eisensteins criterion, f(x) is irreducible in $\mathbb{Z}[x]$. By Corollary 4.17, f is irreducible in $\mathbb{Q}[x]$, and so $f = x^2 - 2$ does not reduce to $(x - \sqrt{2})(x + \sqrt{2})$ in $\mathbb{Q}[x]$. Therefore, $\sqrt{2} \notin \mathbb{Q}$.

20. Let $f(x) = x^6 + 4x^3 + 1 \in \mathbb{Z}[x]$. Consider $f(x+1) = (x+1)^6 + 4(x+1)^3 + 1$ $= x^6 + 6x^5 + 15x^4 + 20x^3 + 15x^2 + 6x + 1 + 4(x^3 + 3x^2 + 3x + 1) + 1$ $= x^6 + 6x^5 + 15x^4 + 24x^3 + 27x^2 + 18x + 6$

Note that $3 \mid 6, 15, 24, 27, 18, 3 \nmid 1$ and $3^2 \nmid 6$. Hence, f(x+1) is irreducible by Eisensteins Criterion. Therefore, f(x) is irreducible in $\mathbb{Z}[x]$.

21. Suppose that n is not prime. There exists $p, q \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that n = pq. Then,

$$\begin{split} 1+x+x^2+\ldots+x^{n-1} &= \frac{x^n-1}{x-1} \\ &= \frac{x^{pq}-1}{x-1} \\ &= \frac{(x^p)^q-1}{x-1} \\ &= \frac{(x^p-1)(1+x^p+x^{2p}+\ldots+x^{p(q-1)})}{x-1} \\ &= (1+x+x^2+\ldots+x^{p-1})(1+x^p+x^{2p}+\ldots+x^{p(q-1)}) \end{split}$$

Therefore, $1 + x + x^2 + ... + x^{n-1}$ is reducible in \mathbb{Z} .

- **22.** Let R be a UFD, and let $a \in R$ be a non-unit element that is not divisible by the square of some irreducible element in its factorisation. Let p be such an element. As R is a UFD, since p is irreducible, p is prime. Let $f(x) = x^n a$ for some $n \ge 1$. We have that $1 \notin (p)$ and $-a \in (p)$. Furthermore, $-a \notin (p)^2$ by assumption. Therefore, f is irreducible by Eisensteins Criterion.
- **23.** Let $f(x,y) = y^5 + x^2y^3 + x^3y^2 + x \in \mathbb{C}[x,y]$. We can view $\mathbb{C}[x,y]$ as $(\mathbb{C}[x])[y]$. We have that $(x) \subseteq \mathbb{C}[x]$ is a prime ideal as $\mathbb{C}[x]/(x) \cong \mathbb{C}$ is a field. Note that $x, x^2, x^3 \in \mathbb{C}[x]$, $1 \notin (x)$, and $x \notin (x)^2$. Therefore, by Eisensteins Criterion, f(x,y) is irreducible in $\mathbb{C}[x,y]$.

24.

5.6 - Further Remarks and Examples

1. Let I, J be ideals of a commutative ring R. Define the map $f_1 : \mathbf{0} \to I \cap J$ by $f_1(0) = 0$ where $\mathbf{0}$ is the zero ring. We have that im $f_1 = \{0\}$. Let $f_2 : I \cap J \to R$ be the inclusion map. We have that im $f_1 = \ker f_2 = \{0\}$ and note that im $f_2 = I \cap J$. Define the map $\varphi : R \to R/I \times R/J$ by $r \mapsto (r + I, r + J)$. We have that

$$\ker \varphi = \{x \in R \mid \varphi(x) = (I, J)\}$$

$$= \{x \in R \mid (x + I, x + J) = (I, J)\}$$

$$= \{x \in R \mid x \in I, x \in J\}$$

$$= \{x \in R \mid x \in I \cap J\}$$

$$= I \cap J$$

$$= \operatorname{im} f_2$$

Now, define the map $f_3: R/I \times R/J \to R/I + J$ by $(x+I, y+J) \mapsto (x-y) + (I+J)$. We have that

$$\ker f_{3} = \{(x+I,y+J) \in R/I \times R/J \mid f_{3}(x+I,y+J) = I+J\}$$

$$= \{(x+I,y+J) \in R/I \times R/J \mid (x-y)+I+J=I+J\}$$

$$= \{(x+I,y+J) \in R/I \times R/J \mid x+I+J=y+I+J\}$$

$$= \{(x+I,y+J) \in R/I \times R/J \mid \exists (i,i' \in I,j,j' \in J), x+i+j=y+i'+j'\}$$

$$= \{(x+I,y+J) \in R/I \times R/J \mid \exists (i,i' \in I,j,j' \in J), x=y+(i'-i)+(j'-j)\}$$

Hence, if $(x+I,y+J) \in \ker f_3$, there exists $i,i' \in I$ and j,j' so that x=y+(i'-i)+(j'-j), hence, (x+I,y+J)=(y+j''+I,y+J) for some $j'' \in J$. We have that $\varphi(y+j'')=(y+j''+I,y+J)$, hence, $(x+I,y+J) \in \operatorname{im} \varphi$. Furthermore, if $(x+I,y+J) \in \operatorname{im} \varphi$, then, there exists some $z \in R$ such that (z+I,z+J)=(x+I,y+J) and so $x-z \in I$ and $y-z \in J$. Hence, $x-y \in I+J$, and so $(x+I,y+I) \in \ker f_3$. Therefore, im $\varphi=\ker f_3$. Finally, we have that f_3 is surjective as if $x+I+J \in R/I+J$, then $f_3(x+I,J)=x+I+J$. It follows that the following is an exact sequence of R-modules

$$\mathbf{0} \longrightarrow I \cap J \longrightarrow R \longrightarrow \frac{\varphi}{I} \times \frac{R}{J} \longrightarrow \frac{R}{I+J} \longrightarrow \mathbf{0}$$

We now prove the Chinese Remainder Theorem for k = 2. Let I, J be ideals of a commutative ring R such that I + J = (1). We obtain the exact sequence,

$$\mathbf{0} \longrightarrow I \cap J \longrightarrow R \stackrel{\varphi}{\longrightarrow} \frac{R}{I} \times \frac{R}{J} \longrightarrow \mathbf{0} \longrightarrow \mathbf{0}$$

By exactness, φ must be surjective, and we obtain the isomorphism $R/I \cap J \cong R/I \times R/J$.

2. Let R be a commutative ring, and let $a \in R$ be an element in R such that $a^2 = a$. We have that $1 \in (a) + (1-a)$ as a+1-a=1, thus, by the Chinese Remainder Theorem, $R/(a)(1-a) \cong R/(a) \times R/(1-a)$. Let $r \in (a)(1-a)$. Then r = xay(1-a) for some $x, y \in R$. Note that $r = xay(1-a) = xya(1-a) = xy(a-a^2) = xy(a-a) = xy0 = 0$. Therefore, r = 0. It follows that (a)(1-a) is trivial, hence, $R \cong R/(a)(1-a) \cong R/(a) \times R/(1-a)$. We have that (a) is a ring with identity a as for every $ax \in (a)$, we have that $aax = a^2x = ax$ and (a) is an ideal of R. Define the map $\varphi : R \to (a)$ by $\varphi(x) = ax$. Note that $\varphi(r(1-a)) = ar(1-a) = r(a-a^2) = r(a-a) = 0$, hence, $(1-a) \subseteq \ker \varphi$. Suppose that $x \in \ker \varphi$. Then, ax = 0. Note that $x = ax + (1-a)x = (1-a)x \in (1-a)$. Therefore, we have that $\ker \varphi = (1-a)$. By the first isomorphism theorem, $R/(1-a) \cong (a)$. By a similar argument, (1-a) can be viewed as a ring with identity 1-a, and $R/(a) \cong (1-a)$. As $R \cong R/(a) \times R/(1-a)$, we have that

$$R \cong (a) \times (1-a)$$

3.

4. Let R be a finite commutative ring, and let p be the smallest prime dividing |R|. Let $I_1, ..., I_k$ be proper ideals of R such that $I_i + I_j = (1)$ for $i \neq j$. By the CRT,

$$\frac{R}{I_1...I_k} \cong \frac{R}{I_1} \times ... \times \frac{R}{I_k}$$

Then,

$$\frac{|R|}{|I_1...I_k|} = \left|\frac{R}{I_1...I_k}\right| = \left|\frac{R}{I_1} \times ... \times \frac{R}{I_k}\right| = \left|\frac{R}{I_1}\right|...\left|\frac{R}{I_k}\right| = \frac{|R|^k}{|I_1|...|I_k|}$$

Thus, $|R|^{k-1} = |I_1|...|I_k|/|I_1...I_k| \le |I_1|...|I_k|$. As p is the smallest prime divisor of |R|, by Lagranges Theorem, $|I_i| \le |R|/p$ for each i. Hence, $|I_1|...|I_k| \le (|R|/p)^k$. Therefore, $|R|^{k-1} \le (|R|/p)^k$. By taking the logarithm base p of both sides, we have that $(k-1)\log_p|R| \le k(\log_p|R|-1)$, and so $k \le \log_p|R|$.

5. Let $\varphi: \mathbb{Z}[x] \to \mathbb{Z}[x]/(x) \times \mathbb{Z}[x]/(2)$ be the canonical map. Suppose there exists an $f \in \mathbb{Z}[x]$ such that $\varphi(f) = (1 + (x), (2))$. Then, $f - 1 \in (x)$ and $f \in (2)$. There exists $g, h \in \mathbb{Z}[x]$ such that f - 1 = xg and f = 2h. Hence, xg + 1 = 2h. Write $g = g_0 + g_1x + ... + g_nx^n$ and $h = h_0 + h_1x + ... + h_mx^m$. Thus, $1 + g_0x + g_1x^2 + ... + g_nx^{n+1} = 2h_0 + 2h_1x + ... + 2h_mx^m$. It follows that $2h_0 = 1$, which means that $h_0 = 1/2$. This is a contradiction as $h \in \mathbb{Z}$. Therefore, such an $f \in \mathbb{Z}$ cannot exist, and so φ is not surjective.

6. Let R be a UFD

(i) Let $a, b \in R$ such that gcd(a, b) = 1. Let $x \in (ab)$. Then, x = kab for some $k \in R$ and so $x = kab \in (a)$ and $x = kab \in (b)$. Thus, $x \in (a) \cap (b)$. For the converse, suppose that $x \in (a) \cap (b)$. Then, x = ra = r'b for some $r, r' \in R$. As gcd(a, b) = 1, we have that there exists $p, q \in R$ such that ap + bq = 1. Then,

$$x=ra=ra1=ra(ap+bq)=(ra)ap+rq(ab)=(r'b)ap+rq(ab)+r'p(ab)=ab(rq+r'p)\in (ab)$$

Therefore, $(a) \cap (b) = (ab)$.

(ii)

7. Note that

$$x^{100} + (x^2 + 1) \sum_{n=0}^{49} (-1)^n x^{2n} = 1$$

Consider $f = x^{100} + x(x^2 + 1) \sum_{n=0}^{49} (-1)^n x^{2n}$. We have that

$$f \equiv x(x^2+1)\sum_{n=0}^{49} (-1)^n x^{2n} \mod x^{100} \equiv x(1-x^{100}) \mod x^{100} \equiv x \mod x^{100}$$

$$f \equiv x^{100} \mod (x^2 + 1) \equiv 1 - (x^2 + 1) \sum_{n=0}^{49} (-1)^n x^{2n} \mod (x^2 + 1) \equiv 1 \mod (x^2 + 1)$$

We simplify f as $f = -x^{101} + x^{100} + x$, and we have that f satisfies our required properties.

- **8.** Let $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ be a positive integer and $n = p_1^{a_1}...p_r^{a_r}$ its prime factorisation.
- (i) For $i \neq j$, we have that $\gcd(p_i^{a_i}, p_j^{a_j}) = 1$ as p_i, p_j are prime. By Bezouts lemma, there exists x, y such that $p_i^{a_i}x + p_j^{a_j}y = 1$. Hence, $(p_i^{a_i}) + (p_j^{a_j}) = (1)$. By the CRT, $\mathbb{Z}/(n) \cong \mathbb{Z}/(p_1^{a_1})...(p_r^{a_r}) \cong \mathbb{Z}/(p_1^{a_1}) \times ... \times \mathbb{Z}/(p_r^{a_r})$.
- (ii) Let A, B be rings. Let $(x, y) \in A^* \times B^*$. Then, $x \in A^*$ and $y \in B^*$. We have that there exists $x^{-1} \in A$ and $y^{-1} \in B$ such that $xx^{-1} = 1 \in A$ and $yy^{-1} = 1 \in B$. We have that $(x, y)(x^{-1}, y^{-1}) = (xx^{-1}, yy^{-1}) = (1, 1) \in A \times B$. Hence, $(x, y) \in (A \times B)^*$. For the reverse, suppose that $(x, y) \in (A \times B)^*$. There exists a $(x', y') \in A \times B$ such that (x, y)(x', y') = (1, 1). Hence, xx' = 1 and yy' = 1. Therefore, $x \in A^*$ and $y \in B^*$, so that $(x, y) \in A^* \times B^*$. It follows that $(A \times B)^* \cong A^* \times B^*$. Via induction, we have that $(A_1 \times ... \times A_n)^* \cong A_1^* \times ... \times A_n^*$ for rings $A_1, ..., A_n$. Therefore,

$$(\mathbb{Z}/(n))^* \cong (\mathbb{Z}/(p_1^{a_1}))^* \times \ldots \times (\mathbb{Z}/(p_r^{a_r}))^*$$

(iii) Note that for any prime p and integer a, there are p^{a-1} integers that are not relatively prime to p^a that are less than or equal to p^a , namely, $p, 2p, ..., p^{a-1}p$. Hence, there are $p^a - p^{a-1} = p^{a-1}(p-1)$ integers that are relatively prime to p^a that are less than or equal to p^a . It follows that $|(\mathbb{Z}/(p^a))^*| = \phi(p^a) = p^{a-1}(p-1)$. Therefore,

$$\phi(n) = |(\mathbb{Z}/(n))^*| = |(\mathbb{Z}/(p_1^{a_1}))^*|...|(\mathbb{Z}/(p_r^{a_r}))^*| = \phi(p_1^{a_1})...\phi(p_r^{a_r}) = p_1^{a_1-1}(p_1-1)...p_r^{a_r-1}(p_r-1)$$

- **9.** Let I be a nonzero ideal of $\mathbb{Z}[i]$. Let $z+I \in \mathbb{Z}[i]/I$. As $\mathbb{Z}[i]$ is a Euclidean domain, it is a PID, and so I=(a) for some $a \in \mathbb{Z}[i]$. We have that z=qa+r for some $q,r \in \mathbb{Z}[i]$ where either r=0 or N(r) < N(a). Hence, z+I=(qa+r)+I=r+I. There are a finite number of $r \in \mathbb{Z}[i]$ with N(r) < N(a). Hence, $\mathbb{Z}[i]/I$ is finite.
- 10. Let $z, w \in \mathbb{Z}[i]$ be associate elements in $\mathbb{Z}[i]$. There exists a unit $u \in \mathbb{Z}[i]$ such that z = uw. Hence, N(z) = N(uw) = N(u)N(w) = N(w). For a partial converse, suppose that (z) = (w) and N(z) = N(w). We have that there exists an $a \in \mathbb{Z}[i]$ such that z = aw. Hence, N(w) = N(z) = N(aw) = N(a)N(w), so that N(a) = 1. It follows that $a\overline{a} = 1$, thus, a is a unit in $\mathbb{Z}[i]$. Therefore, z and w are associates.

11.

12. Let $z, w \in \mathbb{Z}[i]$ with $w \neq 0$. Write z = a + bi and w = c + di. Suppose that $w \mid z$ in $\mathbb{Z}[i]$. Then, z = aw for some $a \in \mathbb{Z}[i]$. Suppose that $w \nmid z$. We have that $zw^{-1} = x + yi$ where $x = \frac{ac + bd}{c^2 + d^2}$ and $y = \frac{bc - ad}{c^2 + d^2}$. Let

$$e = \begin{cases} \lfloor x \rfloor & \text{if } x \le \lfloor x \rfloor + 1/2 \\ \lceil x \rceil & \text{if } x > \lfloor x \rfloor + 1/2 \end{cases} f = \begin{cases} \lfloor y \rfloor & \text{if } y \le \lfloor y \rfloor + 1/2 \\ \lceil y \rceil & \text{if } y > \lfloor y \rfloor + 1/2 \end{cases}$$

Then, $|e-x| \le 1/2$ and $|e-y| \le 1/2$. Set q=e+fi. We have that

$$N(zw^{-1} - q) = N(x + yi - e - fi) = (x - e)^{2} + (y - f)^{2} \le 1/2 < 1$$

Hence, N(z - qw) < N(w). Set r = z - qw, then z = qw + r with N(r) < N(w). It follows that $\mathbb{Z}[i]$ is a Euclidean domain.

- **13.** Denote the set $\{a + b\sqrt{2} \mid a, b \in \mathbb{Z}\} \subseteq \mathbb{C}$ by $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$.
- (i) Let $a+b\sqrt{2}, c+d\sqrt{2} \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$. We have that $a+b\sqrt{2}-(c+d\sqrt{2})=(a-c)+(b-d)\sqrt{2} \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$ and $(a+b\sqrt{2})(c+d\sqrt{2})=(ac+2bd)+(bc+ad)\sqrt{2} \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$. Also note $0,1\in\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$. Hence, $\sqrt{2}$ is a subring of \mathbb{C} . Define the map $\varphi:\mathbb{Z}[t]\to\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$ by sending $t\mapsto\sqrt{2}$. Suppose that $f\in(t^2-2)$. Then, $f=g(t)(t^2-2)$ for some $g\in\mathbb{Z}[t]$, and so $\varphi(f)=g(t)0=0$. Hence, $f\in\ker\varphi$. For the reverse inclusion, suppose that $f\in\ker\varphi$. Write $f=\sum_{i=0}^n a_it^i$. As $f\in\ker\varphi$, we have that

$$0 = \sum_{i=0}^{n} a_i (\sqrt{2})^i$$

$$= \sum_{i=0, i \text{ even}}^{n} a_i 2^{\frac{i}{2}} + \sqrt{2} \sum_{i=0, i \text{ odd}}^{n} a_i 2^{\frac{i-1}{2}}$$

Hence,

$$\sum_{i=0,i \text{ odd}}^{n} a_i 2^{\frac{i-1}{2}} = \sum_{i=0,i \text{ even}}^{n} a_i 2^{\frac{i}{2}} = 0$$

Now,

$$f(-\sqrt{2}) = \sum_{i=0}^{n} a_i (-\sqrt{2})^i$$

$$= \sum_{i=0, i \text{ even}}^{n} a_i 2^{\frac{i}{2}} - \sqrt{2} \sum_{i=0, i \text{ odd}}^{n} a_i 2^{\frac{i-1}{2}}$$

$$= 0$$

Therefore, $(t - \sqrt{2})(t + \sqrt{2}) = t^2 - 2$ is a factor of f and so $f = g(t)(t^2 - 2)$ for some $g \in \mathbb{Z}[t]$. Thus, $f \in (t^2 - 2)$. It follows that $\ker \varphi = (t^2 - 2)$, and by the first isomorphism theorem,

$$\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}] \cong \frac{\mathbb{Z}[t]}{(t^2 - 2)}$$

(ii) Define the function $N: \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}] \to \mathbb{Z}$ by $N(a+b\sqrt{2}) = a^2 - 2b^2$. Let $z = a + b\sqrt{2}, w = c + d\sqrt{2} \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$. Then,

$$\begin{split} N(zw) &= N((a+b\sqrt{2})(c+d\sqrt{2})) \\ &= N((ac+2bd) + (bc+ad)\sqrt{2}) \\ &= (ac+2bd)^2 - 2(bc+ad)^2 \\ &= (ac)^2 + 4abcd + 4(bd)^2 - 2(bc)^2 - 4abcd - 2(ad)^2 \\ &= (ac)^2 + 4(bd)^2 - 2(bc)^2 - 2(ad)^2 \\ &= a^2(c^2 - 2d^2) - 2b^2(c^2 - 2d^2) \\ &= (a^2 - 2b^2)(c^2 - 2d^2) \\ &= N(a+b\sqrt{2})N(c+d\sqrt{2}) \\ &= N(z)N(w) \end{split}$$

(iii) We first prove that $a \ z \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$ is a unit if and only if $N(z) = \pm 1$. Suppose that $z \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$ is a unit. Then, there exists a $w \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that zw = 1. Hence, 1 = N(1) = N(zw) = N(z)N(w). Thus, as N(z) is an integer, $N(z) \in \{-1,1\}$. For the converse, suppose that $N(z) = \pm 1$. Write $z = a + b\sqrt{2}$. Then, $N(z) = a^2 - 2b^2 = \pm 1$ so $(a + b\sqrt{2})(a - b\sqrt{2}) = \pm 1$. It follows that $z = a + b\sqrt{2}$ is a unit. Now, note that $N(1 + \sqrt{2}) = -1$, hence, $1 + \sqrt{2}$ is a unit. Consider $u_n = (1 + \sqrt{2})^n$ where $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Then, $N(u_n) = N((1 + \sqrt{2})^n) = N(1 + \sqrt{2})^n = (-1)^n$. Thus, u_n is a unit. It follows that $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$ has infinite many units.

(iv) Let $z = a + b\sqrt{2} \in \mathbb{R}[\sqrt{2}] = \{a + b\sqrt{2} \mid a, b \in \mathbb{R}\}$. There exists a $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that $|a - x| \le 1/2$ and $|b - y| \le 1/2$. Let $w = x + y\sqrt{2}$. Then,

$$|N(z-w)| = |N((a-x) + (b-y\sqrt{2}))| = |(a-x)^2 - 2(b-y)^2| \le |a-x|^2 + 2|b-y|^2 \le \frac{3}{4} < 1$$

Therefore, for any $z \in \mathbb{R}[\sqrt{2}]$, there exists a $w \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$ such that |N(z-w)| < 1. Now, let $z, w \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$ with $w \neq 0$. We have that there exists a $q \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$ such that $|N(zw^{-1} - q)| < 1$. Therefore, |N(z - qw)| < |N(w)|. Let r = z - qw. We have that z = qw + r with |N(r)| < |N(w)|. Therefore, $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$ is a Euclidean domain.

14.

(i) Define the norm $N: \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-2}] \to \mathbb{Z}$ by $N(a+b\sqrt{-2}) = a^2 + 2b^2$. Let $z = a + b\sqrt{2} \in \mathbb{R}[\sqrt{-2}] = \{a + b\sqrt{-2} \mid a, b \in \mathbb{R}\}$. There exists a $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that $|a-x| \le 1/2$ and $|b-y| \le 1/2$. Let $w = x + y\sqrt{-2}$. Then,

$$N(z-w) = N((a-x) + (b-y\sqrt{-2})) = (a-x)^2 + 2(b-y)^2 \le |a-x|^2 + 2|b-y|^2 \le \frac{3}{4} < 1$$

Therefore, for any $z \in \mathbb{R}[\sqrt{-2}]$, there exists a $w \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-2}]$ such that N(z-w) < 1. Now, let $z, w \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-2}]$ with $w \neq 0$. We have that there exists a $q \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-2}]$ such that $N(zw^{-1} - q) < 1$. Therefore, N(z-qw) < N(w). Let r = z - qw. We have that z = qw + r with N(r) < N(w). Therefore, $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-2}]$ is a Euclidean domain.

(ii) FOR WHEN YOU'RE FEELING PARTICULARLY ADVENTUROUS

(iii)

(iv)

- **15.** Let $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ and suppose that $n = a^2 + b^2$ for some $a, b \in \mathbb{Z}$. We have that $\{[n^2]_4 \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}\} = \{[0]_4, [1]_4\}$, and so $\{[n^2]_4 + [m^2]_4 \mid n, m \in \mathbb{Z}\} = \{[0]_4, [1]_4, [2]_4\}$. Therefore, $k \neq 3 \mod 4$. By taking the contrapositive, if $k \equiv 3 \mod 4$, then k is not the sum of two squares.
- **16.** Let $m, n \in \mathbb{Z}$ and suppose that there exists $a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that $m = a^2 + b^2$ and $n = c^2 + d^2$. We have that

$$mn = (a^{2} + b^{2})(c^{2} + d^{2})$$

$$= (a - bi)(a + bi)(c + di)(c - di)$$

$$= [(a - bi)(c + di)][(a + bi)(c - di)]$$

$$= [(ac + bd) + (ad - bc)i][(ac + bd) + (bc - ad)i]$$

$$= (ac + bd)^{2} + (ad - bc)^{2} + [(ad - bc)(ac + bd) + (ac + bd)(bc - ad)]i$$

$$= (ac + bd)^{2} + (ad - bc)^{2}$$

Therefore, if m, n can be represented as a sum of two squares, then their product, mn, can also be represented as a sum of two squares.

- 17. Let n be a positive integer.
- (i) Suppose that n is the sum of two squares. Then, $n=a^2+b^2=N(a+bi)$. Hence, n is the norm of some complex number. Now, suppose that n is the norm of some Gaussian integer. Then, n=N(a+bi) for some $a,b\in\mathbb{Z}$. We have that $N(a+bi)=a^2+b^2$, thus, n is the sum of two squares.

(ii) Suppose that each integer prime factor p of n such that $p \equiv 3 \mod 4$ appears with an even power in n. Let $n = p_1^{a_1}...p_m^{a_m}$ be a prime factorisation of n. Suppose that $p_i \equiv 3 \mod 4$, then $p_i^2 \equiv 1 \mod 4$. It follows that $p_i^{a_i} \equiv 1 \mod 4$ as a_i is even by assumption. By Theorem 6.11, $p_i^{a_i}$ is then the sum of two squares. For any prime p_i in the factorisation of n, if $p_i = 2$, then $2 = 1^2 + 1^2$, and if $p_i \equiv 1 \mod 4$, then $p^{a_i} \equiv 1 \mod 4$, and it is the sum of two squares by Theorem 6.11. We have that every $p_i^{a_i}$ in the factorisation is the sum of two squares. By a previous exercise, the product of integers that can be written as a sum of two squares can also be written as a sum of two squares, hence, n is the sum of two squares. For the converse, suppose that n is the sum of two squares, in particular, suppose that there exists $a,b \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that $n=a^2+b^2$. By the previous part, n is then the norm of a Gaussian integer, n=N(z) say. We can factor a^2+b^2 as a product of primes $p_1^{a_1}...p_m^{a_m}$ where $a_1,...,a_m \in \mathbb{N}$. Furthermore, as $\mathbb{Z}[i]$ is a UFD, z has a prime factorisation, $w_1^{b_1}...w_k^{b_k}$ say. We then have that

$$p_1^{a_1}...p_m^{a_m}=a^2+b^2=n=N(z)=N(w_1^{b_1}...w_k^{b_k})=N(w_1)^{b_1}...N(w_k)^{b_k}$$

Suppose that $p_i \equiv 3 \mod 4$. By Lemma 6.7, for each i, $N(w_i)$ is prime or the square of a prime. It follows that $p_i^{a_i} = N(w_{j_1})^{b_{j_1}}...N(w_{j_v})^{b_{j_v}}$ for some $j_1,...,j_v$. We have that $p_i^{a_i} = N(w_{j_1}^{b_{j_1}}...w_{j_v}^{b_{j_v}})$ so $p_i^{a_i} \equiv 1 \mod 4$ as $p_i^{a_i}$ is the norm of a Gaussian integer and so the sum of two squares. It follows that a_i must be even.

- 18. Suppose that $a^2=b^2 \mod p$ where $a\neq b$ and $0\leq a,b\leq (p-1)/2$. We have that $a^2-b^2=0 \mod p$. Since p is prime, we have that $a=b \mod p$ or $a=-b \mod p$. As $a\neq b$ and $0\leq a,b\leq (p-1)/2$, we cannot have that $a=b \mod p$. Assume $a=-b \mod p$. Then, a=tp-b for some $t\in\mathbb{Z}$. As $0\leq b\leq (p-1)/2$, we have that $(p(2t-1)+1)/2\leq tp-b\leq tp$. For any $t\in\mathbb{Z}$, we have that $(p+1)/2\leq b$ or $b\leq 0$, which cannot occur. Therefore, it cannot occur that $a^2=b^2 \mod p$ where $a\neq b$ and $0\leq a,b\leq (p-1)/2$. Furthermore, suppose that $a\neq b$ and $0\leq a,b\leq (p-1)/2$, and $-1-a^2=-1-b^2 \mod p$. Then, $a^2=b^2 \mod p$, which we have shown to be impossible. It follows that the numbers a^2 with $0\leq a\leq (p-1)/2$ represent (p+1)/2 distinct classes modulo p, aswell as the numbers of the form $-1-b^2$ with $0\leq b\leq (p-1)/2$. By the pigeonhole principle, there exists a,b such that $a^2=-1-b^2 \mod p$ as there are in total p+1 congruence classes represented by a^2 or $-1-b^2$ and there are p congruence classes in $\mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$. Therefore, there exists an $n\in\mathbb{Z}$ such that $a^2=-1-b^2+np$. Hence, there is an n such that $np=1+a^2+b^2$.
- **19.** Let $\mathbb{I} \subseteq \mathbb{H}$ be the set of quarternions of the form $\frac{a}{2}(1+i+j+k)+bi+cj+dk$ with $a,b,c,d\in\mathbb{Z}$

(i) Let
$$\frac{a}{2}(1+i+j+k) + bi + cj + dk$$
, $\frac{a'}{2}(1+i+j+k) + b'i + c'j + d'k$ be elements of \mathbb{I} . Then,
$$\frac{a}{2}(1+i+j+k) + bi + cj + dk - \frac{a'}{2}(1+i+j+k) + b'i + c'j + d'k$$
$$= \frac{a-a'}{2}(1+i+j+k) + (b-b') + (c-c')j + (d-d')k \in \mathbb{I}$$

as $a-a',b-b',c-c',d-d'\in\mathbb{Z}$. Now, let $a+bi+cj+dk,a'+b'i+c'j+d'k\in\mathbb{I}$. Furthermore, we have that

$$\begin{split} (a+bi+cj+dk)(a'+b'i+c'j+d'k) &= aa'-bb'-cc'-dd'\\ &+ (ab'+ba'+cd'-dc')i\\ &+ (ac'-bd'+ca'+db')j\\ &+ (ad'+bc'-cb'+da')k \in \mathbb{I} \end{split}$$

by looking at cases of a, a', b, b', c, c', d, d'. It follows that I is a subring of H.

(ii) Note that $N: \mathbb{H} \to \mathbb{R}^+$ is a homomorphism of the quarternions to the positive reals. Hence, it is multiplicative. It follows that for all $w_1, w_2 \in \mathbb{I}$, we have that $N(w_1w_2) = N(w_1)N(w_2)$ as \mathbb{I} is a subring of \mathbb{H} . Let $w = \frac{a}{2}(1+i+j+k) + bi + cj + dk \in \mathbb{I}$. We have that

$$N(w) = N\left(\frac{a}{2} + \left(\frac{a}{2} + b\right)i + \left(\frac{a}{2} + c\right)j + \left(\frac{a}{2} + d\right)k\right)$$

$$= \left(\frac{a}{2}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{a}{2} + b\right)^2 + \left(\frac{a}{2} + c\right)^2 + \left(\frac{a}{2} + d\right)^2$$

$$= \frac{a^2}{4} + \frac{a^2}{4} + ab + b^2 + \frac{a^2}{4} + ac + c^2 + \frac{a^2}{4} + ad + d^2$$

$$= a^2 + b^2 + c^2 + d^2 + a(b + c + d) \in \mathbb{Z}$$

- (iii) Let $u \in \mathbb{I}$ be a unit. There exists a $v \in \mathbb{I}$ such that $uv = 1 \in \mathbb{I}$. We have that 1 = N(1) = N(uv) = N(u)N(v). As N(u), N(v) are positive integers, we have that N(u) = 1. We may write u as $\frac{a}{2}(1+i+j+k)+bi+cj+dk$. Then, $N(u) = a^2 + b^2 + c^2 + d^2 + a(b+c+d) = 1$. As $a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{Z}$, we must have that $a, b, c, d \in \{-2, -1, 0, 1, 2\}$. We note that if a = 0, then $N(u) = b^2 + c^2 + d^2$ and only one of b, c, d can be non zero otherwise N(u) > 1. When a = 0, the only solutions are $(b, c, d) = (\pm 1, 0, 0), (0, \pm 1, 0), (0, 0, \pm 1)$. Take note of the solution $(a, b, c, d) = (\pm 1, 0, 0, 0)$ aswell. Suppose that $a = \pm 1$, then $N(u) = 1 + b^2 + c^2 + d^2 \pm (b + c + d)$. The only solutions are then $(a, b, c, d) = (\pm 1, \mp 1, 0, 0), (\pm 1, 0, \mp 1, 0), (\pm 1, 0, 0, \mp 1), (\pm 1, \pm 1, \pm 1, 0), (\pm 1, \pm 1, 0, \pm 1), (\pm 1, \pm 1, \pm 1, \pm 1)$. Finally, suppose that $a = \pm 2$. Then, $N(u) = 4 + b^2 + c^2 + d^2 + \pm 2(b + c + d)$. The only solutions are $(a, b, c, d) = (\pm 2, \mp 1, \mp 1, \mp 1)$. Therefore, there are 24 units of \mathbb{I} , namely, $\pm 1, \pm i, \pm j, \pm k, \frac{1}{2}(\pm 1 \pm i \pm j \pm k)$.
- (iv) Let $w \in \mathbb{I}$. Choose z being of the form $\frac{a}{2}(\pm 1 \pm i \pm j \pm k)$ such that $\overline{w} + z$ is of the form a + bi + cj + dk where a, b, c, d are integers divisible by 2. We have that $N(w) + wz = w\overline{w} + wz = w(\overline{w} + z)$ is of the form p + qi + rj + sk where p, q, r, s are integers as $\overline{w} + z$ is divisible by 2 and it cancels with the half on the w if w does not have integer coefficients. And so $w(\overline{w} + z)$ can be written as a product of integer quarternions. Thus, $wz = w(\overline{w} + z) N(w)$ is of the form a + bi + cj + dk where $a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{Z}$.

20.

(i) We prove a preliminary result. Let $q=q_1+q_2i+q_3j+q_4k\in\mathbb{H}$. Choose some $n_1\in\mathbb{Z}\cup(\frac{1}{2}+\mathbb{Z})$ such that $|q_1-n_1|\leq 1/4$. If n_1 is an integer, we can find integers n_2,n_3,n_4 such that $|q_i-n_i|\leq 1/2$ for i=1,2,3. Similarly, if n_1 is a half integer, we can find half integers n_2,n_3,n_4 such that $|q_i-n_i|\leq 1/2$ for i=1,2,3. Let $z=n_1+n_2i+n_3j+n_4k$. We have that $z\in\mathbb{I}$ and

$$N(q-z) = N((q_1 - n_1) + (q_2 - n_2)i + (q_3 - n_3)j + (q_4 - n_4)k)$$

$$= (q_1 - n_1)^2 + (q_2 - n_2)^2 + (q_3 - n_3)^2 + (q_4 - n_4)^2$$

$$\leq (1/4)^2 + (1/2)^2 + (1/2)^2 + (1/2)^2$$

$$= 13/16$$

$$< 1$$

Therefore, for any $q \in \mathbb{H}$, we can find a $z \in \mathbb{I}$ such that N(q-z) < 1. Let $z, w \in \mathbb{I}$ with $w \neq 0$. We have that there exists a $q \in \mathbb{I}$ such that $N(zw^{-1} - q) < 1$. We have that $N(z - qw) = N(w)N(zw^{-1} - q) < N(w)$, and z = qw + z - qw. Hence, we can find $q, r \in \mathbb{I}$ such that z = qw + r with N(r) < N(w).

- (ii) Let I be a non-trivial left-ideal of \mathbb{I} . Let $A = \{N(x) \mid x \in I\} \subseteq \mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0}$. A has a minimal nonzero element, and so there exists a $w \in I$ such that N(w) is minimal. We conjecture $I = \mathbb{I}w$. Let $rw \in \mathbb{I}w$. As $w \in I$, we must have that $rw \in I$. Hence, $\mathbb{I}w \subseteq I$. Now, let $z \in I$. We have that z = qw + r for some $q, r \in \mathbb{I}$ where N(r) < N(w). As $z, qw \in \mathbb{I}$, we must have that $r = z qw \in \mathbb{I}$. As N(w) is minimal among nonzero norms of elements of I, we must have that N(r) = 0. Thus, r = 0 and $z = qw \in \mathbb{I}w$. Therefore, $I = \mathbb{I}w$.
- (iii) Let $z, w \in \mathbb{I}$ with $w \neq 0$. We have that there exists q, r such that z = qw + r where N(r) < N(w). Suppose that d is a right divisor of z, w. Then, z = z'd and w = w'd for some z', w'. Hence, r = z qw = z'd qw'd = (z' qw')d, and so d is a right divisor of r. Now, suppose that d is a right divisor of w, r. Then, w = w'd and r = r'd for some w', r', and so z = qw + r = qw'd + r'd = (qw' + r')d. Thus, d is a right divisor of z. It follows that the set of right divisors of z and w is the same as the set of right divisors of w and w. Given $w \in \mathbb{I}$, we can apply division with remainder repeatedly:

$$z = q_1 w + r_1$$
$$w = q_2 r_1 + r_2$$
$$r_1 = q_3 r_2 + r_3$$

This process clearly terminates as $N(r_i)$ is a positive integer and $N(r_{i+1}) < N(r_i)$ for all i. Thus, the table of divisions with remainders must be as follows:

$$z = q_1 w + r_1$$
$$w = q_2 r_1 + r_2$$

$$r_1 = q_3 r_2 + r_3$$
 ...
$$r_{N-3} = r_{N-2} q_{N-2} + r_{N-1}$$

$$r_{N-2} = r_{N-1} q_{N-1}$$

with $r_{N-1} \neq 0$. From above, we must have that the set of right divisors of z, w is the set as the set of right divisors of r_{N-1} . Therefore, the greatest common right divisor of z, w must be r_{N-1} . Furthermore, from substition and working backwards, there exists $\alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{I}$ such that $\alpha z + \beta w = r_{N-1}$.

21.

- (i) Let $z \in \mathbb{I}$ and $n \in \mathbb{Z}$. Suppose that (N(z), n) = 1. Let d be a common right divisor of z and n. Then, z = pd and n = p'd for some $p, p' \in \mathbb{I}$. As (N(z), n) = 1, there exists $a, b \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that aN(z) + bn = 1. Thus, $a\overline{z}z + bn = 1$, and so $a\overline{z}pd + bp'd = 1$. Therefore, d is a right divisor of 1. We must have that the greatest common right divisor of z and n is 1 (up to associates). For the converse, suppose that the greatest common right divisor of z and n is 1. From the previous exercise, there exists α, β such that $\alpha z + \beta n = 1$. Then, $N(\alpha)N(z) = N(\alpha z) = N(1 \beta n) = (1 \beta n)(1 \overline{\beta}n) = 1 n(\beta + \overline{\beta}) + N(\beta)n = qn + 1$ for some $q \in \mathbb{Z}$. Let d be a divisor of N(z) and n. Then, N(z) = pd and n = p'd so that $N(\alpha)pd = qp'd + 1$. Thus, $d \mid 1$. It follows all divisors divide 1, and so (N(z), n) = 1.
- (ii) Let p be an odd prime. By a previous exercise, there exists a n with 0 < n < p such that $np = 1 + a^2 + b^2$ for some $a, b \in \mathbb{Z}$. Let z = 1 + ai + bj. We have that $N(z) = 1 + a^2 + b^2 = np$. Note that $p \mid N(z)$ and $p \mid p$, thus by the previous exercise, the greatest common right divisor of z and p is not a unit. Suppose that up is a right divisor of z where u is a unit. Then, $z = (z_0 + z_1i + z_2j + z_3k)up$ for some $w = z_0 + z_1i + z_2j + z_3k \in \mathbb{I}$. We have that $N(z) = p^2N(w) = np$, and so n = pN(w). As 0 < n < p, this cannot occur as the norm of a integral quarternion is an integer. Therefore, an associate of p cannot be a right divisor of p. It follows that the greatest common right divisor of p and p is not a unit and not an associate of p.
- (iii) Let p be an odd prime. By the previous exercise, there exists a right divisor of p that is not a unit or an associate of p, $q \in \mathbb{I}$ say. Then, p = xq for some $x \in \mathbb{I}$. As q is not a unit or an associate of p, x is not a unit. Therefore, p is not irreducible in \mathbb{I} . Suppose p = 2. Then, p = (1+i)(1-i). We know that 1+i, 1-i are not units in \mathbb{I} , and so p is not irreducible. Let q be a prime integer. q is not irreducible so there exists $z, w \in \mathbb{I}$ that are not units and q = zw. We have that $q^2 = N(zw) = N(z)N(w)$. As q is prime and $N(z) \neq 1, N(w) \neq 1$, it must be that N(z) = N(w) = q. Therefore, every positive prime integer is the norm of some integral quarternions.
- (iv) Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Then, there exists primes $p_1, ..., p_m$ and $a_1, ..., a_m \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $n = p_1^{a_1} ... p_m^{a_m}$. We have that for each p_i there exists a $z_i \in \mathbb{I}$ such that $p_i = N(z_i)$. Thus,

$$n = N(z_1)^{a_1}...N(z_m)^{a_m} = N(z_1^{a_1}...z_m^{a_m})$$

Hence, n is the norm of some integral quarternion.

(v) Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$. From above, n = N(w) for some $w \in \mathbb{I}$. From a previous exercise, there exists a unit $u \in \mathbb{I}$ such that uw = a + bi + cj + dk where $a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{Z}$. Thus,

$$n = N(w) = N(u)N(w) = N(uw) = N(a+bi+cj+dk) = a^2+b^2+c^2+d^2$$

And we are done.

VI - Linear Algebra

6.1 - Free Modules Revisited

(i)

(ii) Let V be a Lie algebra with Lie bracket $[\cdot, \cdot]: V \times V \to V$. Let $u, v \in V$. As V is a vector space, $u + v \in V$, and so [u + v, u + v] = 0. Also note [u, u] = [v, v] = 0. We have that

$$[u, v] + [v, u] = [u, u] + [u, v] + [v, u] + [v, v]$$

$$= [u, u + v] + [v, u + v]$$

$$= [u + v, u + v]$$

$$= 0$$

Hence, [u, v] = -[v, u].

(iii) Suppose V is a k-algebra where k is a field. Define $[\cdot,\cdot]:V\times V\to V$ by [u,v]=uv-vu. Let $a,b\in k$ and $u,v,w\in V$. We have that

$$[au + bv, w] = (au + bv)w - w(au + bv)$$
$$= auw + bvw - awu - bwv$$
$$= a(uw - wu) + b(vw - wv)$$
$$= a[u, w] + b[v, w]$$

$$[w, au + bv] = w(au + bv) - (au + bv)w$$
$$= awu + bwv - auw - bvw$$
$$= a[w, u] + b[w, v]$$

Furthermore, for all $v \in V$, we have that [v, v] = vv - vv = 0. Finally, for all $u, v, w \in V$,

$$\begin{split} [[u,v],w] + [[v,w],u] + [[w,u],v] &= [uv-vu,w] + [vw-wv,u] + [wu-uw,v] \\ &= (uv-vu)w - w(uv-vu) + (vw-wv)u - u(vw-wv) + (wu-uw)v - v(wu-uw) \\ &= uvw-vuw - wuv + wvu + vwu - uvw + uwv + wuv - uwv - vwu + vuw \\ &= 0 \end{split}$$

Therefore, V is a Lie algebra with Lie bracket $[\cdot, \cdot]$.

(iv)

(v)

- 12. Let V be a vector space over a field k, and let $R = \operatorname{End}_{k-\mathsf{Vect}}(V)$ be its ring of endomorphisms.
- (i) Let Z be an R-module and $f_i: Z \to R$ be R-module homomorphisms for i=1,2,3,4. If $\varphi(u,v)=(\psi_1(u,v),\psi_2(u,v))\in \operatorname{End}_{k-\mathsf{Vect}}(V\oplus V)$, define the maps $\pi_i:\operatorname{End}_{k-\mathsf{Vect}}(V\oplus V)\to R$ for i=1,2,3,4 by $\pi_1(\varphi)=\psi_1(u,0),\pi_2(\varphi)=\psi_1(0,v),\pi_3(\varphi)=\psi_2(u,0)$ and $\pi_4(\varphi)=\psi_2(0,v)$. Let $\varphi=(\psi_1,\psi_2)$ and $\varphi'=(\psi'_1,\psi'_2)$ be elements of $\operatorname{End}_{k-\mathsf{Vect}}(V\oplus V)$ and $r(u)\in R$. We have that

$$\pi_{1}(\varphi + \varphi') = \pi_{1}((\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}) + (\psi'_{1}, \psi'_{2}))$$

$$= \pi_{1}((\psi_{1} + \psi'_{1}, \psi_{2} + \psi'_{2}))$$

$$= (\psi_{1} + \psi'_{1})(u, 0)$$

$$= \psi_{1}(u, 0) + \psi'_{1}(u, 0)$$

$$= \pi_{1}((\psi_{1}, \psi_{2})) + \pi_{1}((\psi'_{1}, \psi'_{2}))$$

$$= \pi_{1}(\varphi) + \pi_{1}(\varphi')$$

$$\pi_1(r \cdot \varphi) = \pi_1(r(u) \cdot (\psi_1, \psi_2))$$

$$= \pi_1((r \circ \psi_1, r \circ \psi_2))$$

$$= (r \circ \psi_1)(u, 0)$$

$$= r(\psi_1(u, 0))$$

$$= r \cdot \pi((\psi_1, \psi_2))$$

$$= r\pi_1(\varphi)$$

In a similar way, π_2 , π_3 , π_4 are also R-module homomorphisms. Suppose that the following diagram is commutative for i = 1, 2, 3, 4:

$$End_{k-\mathsf{Vect}}(V \oplus V)$$

$$\downarrow^{f} \qquad \qquad \downarrow^{\pi_i}$$

$$Z \xrightarrow{f_i} R = End_{k-\mathsf{Vect}}(V)$$

for some $f: Z \to \operatorname{End}_{k-\mathsf{Vect}}(V \oplus V)$. For $z \in Z$, we have that $f(z) \in \operatorname{End}_{k-\mathsf{Vect}}(V \oplus V)$. For $u, v \in V$, we may write $f(z)[u,v] = (\psi_1(u,v),\psi_2(u,v))$. As the above diagram is commutative, we have that for each z and u,v, $\pi_1(f(z)[u,v]) = f_1$ so $\psi_1(u,0) = f_1(z)[u]$. Similarly, $\psi_1(0,v) = f_2(z)[v], \psi_2(u,0) = f_3(z)[u]$ and $\psi_2(0,v) = f_4(z)[v]$. Hence, $f(z)[u,v] = (\psi_1(u,v),\psi_2(u,v)) = (\psi_1(u,0)+\psi_1(0,v),\psi_2(u,0)+\psi_2(0,v)) = (f_1(z)[u]+f_2(z)[v],f_3(z)[u]+f_4(z)[v])$. Hence, f is unique. We prove that f is a homomorphism. Let $z,w \in Z$ and $r \in R$. Then,

$$f(z+w)[u,v] = (f_1(z+w)[u] + f_2(z+w)[v], f_3(z+w)[u] + f_4(z+w)[v])$$

$$= (f_1(z)[u] + f_1(w)[u] + f_2(z)[v] + f_2(w)[v], f_3(z)[u] + f_3(w)[u] + f_4(z)[v] + f_4(w)[v])$$

$$= (f_1(z)[u] + f_2(z)[v], f_3(z)[u] + f_4(z)[v]) + (f_1(w)[u] + f_2(w)[v], f_3(w)[u] + f_4(w)[v])$$

$$= f(z)[u,v] + f(w)[u,v]$$

$$f(rz) = (f_1(rz)[u] + f_2(rz)[v], f_3(rz)[u] + f_4(rz)[v])$$

$$= (rf_1(z)[u] + rf_2(z)[v], rf_3(z)[u] + rf_4(z)[v])$$

$$= r(f_1(z)[u] + f_2(z)[v], f_3(z)[u] + f_4(z)[v])$$

$$= rf(z)$$

using the properties of R-module homomorphisms as f_i are R-module homomorphisms via assumption. It follows that $\operatorname{End}_{k-\mathsf{Vect}}(V \oplus V)$ satisfies the universal property for R^4 . Therefore, $\operatorname{End}_{k-\mathsf{Vect}}(V \oplus V) \cong R^4$.

(ii)